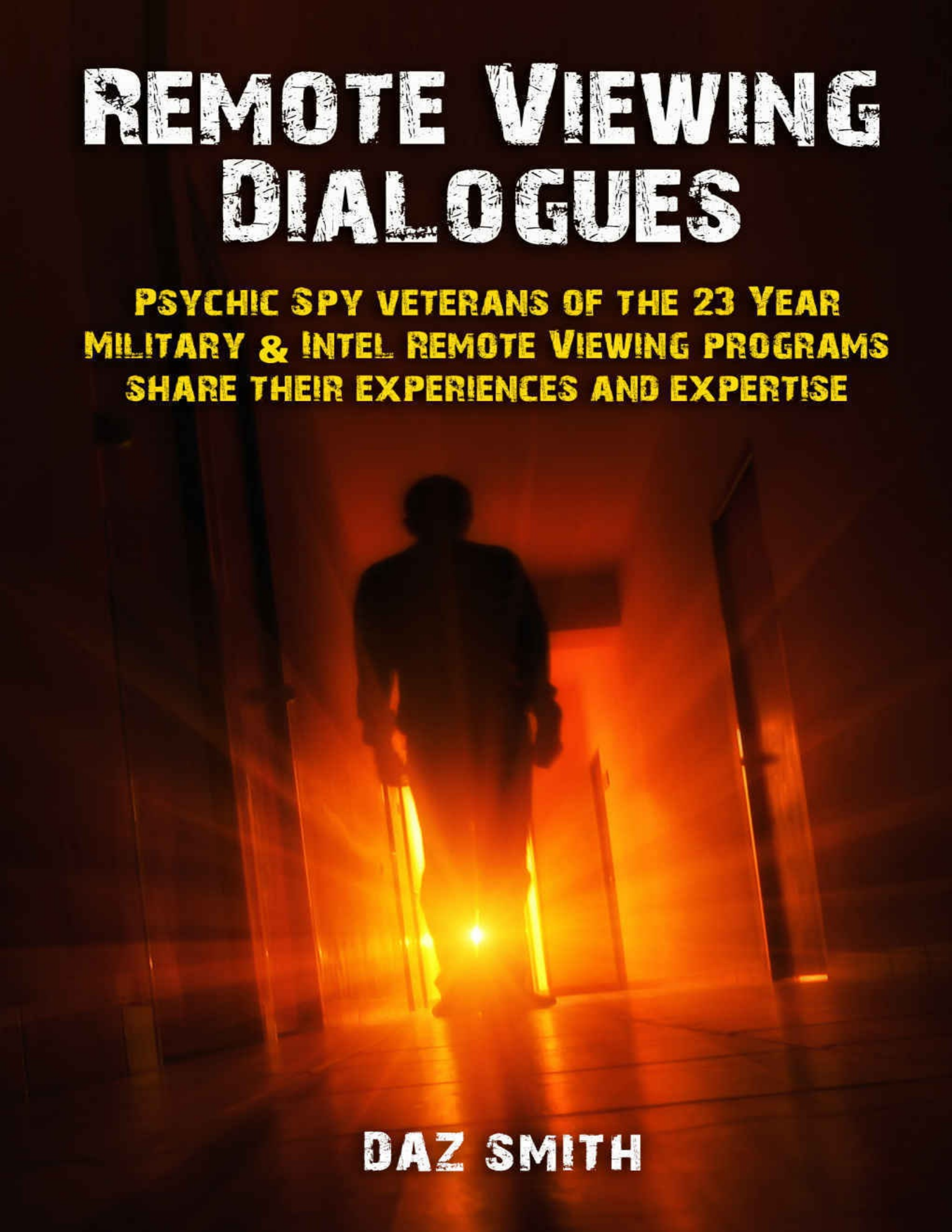
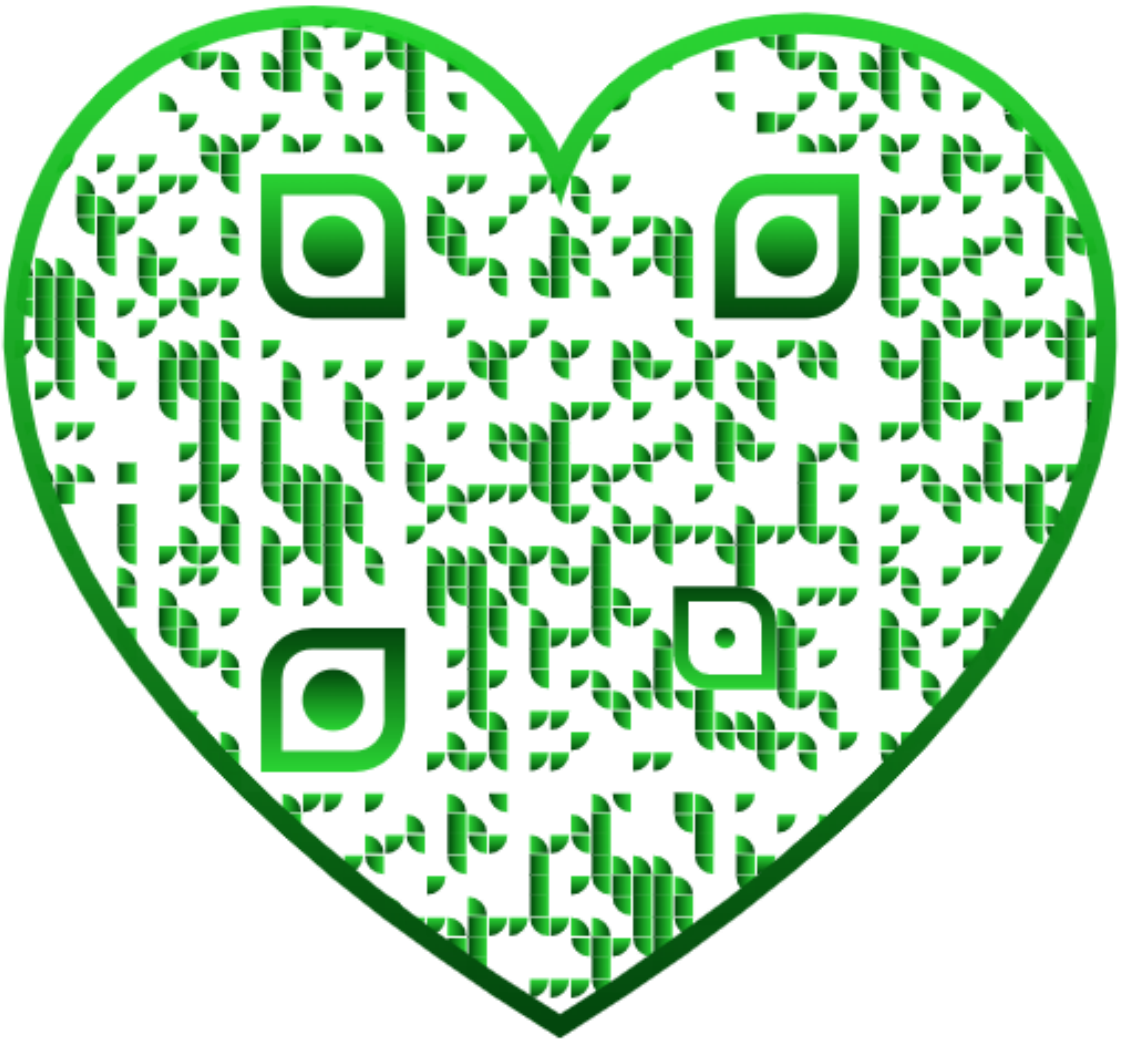
Remote Viewing Dialogues

Psychic Spy veterans of the 23 Year Military & Intel Remote Viewing programs share their experiences and expertise



Daz Smith



ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

DEDICATION

Introduction To This Book

The People Involved

Palyne Gaenir (PJ)

Bill Ray (Liam), Viewer/Monitor No:101

Greg (Sloan) Seward, Viewer/Monitor No: 049

Gene (Kincaid) Lessman, Viewer/Monitor No: 052

Lyn Buchanan, Sergeant First Class, US Army (ret.), Viewer/Monitor No: 018

Paul H. Smith, Major, US Army (ret.), Viewer/Monitor No: 003

Joseph W. McMoneagle, US Army, Ret., CStS, Viewer/Monitor No: 001, 372

[VWR] E-list 1997-1998

Selections From [VWR] E-list Archives April 1 - April 10 1997

Welcome to [VWR]

Bread Pudding & RV

MISCONCEPTIONS ABOUT REMOTE VIEWING.

Laura questions

Define Remote Viewing?

Description Vs analysis?

Accuracy & future targets

Perfect Site Integration or Bilocation

Getting the picture

Archaeological Remote Viewing

More questions from Laura

Selections from [VWR] archives April 10 - April 17 1997

Questions from Bob

Psychic Warrior

Protocol & Method?

Reality Blasted

Selections from [VWR] archives April 17 - April 26 1997

No Known Radiation...

Is this just Telepathy?

Targets in Envelopes

Creativity & Conscious Mind

The Signal Line

Selections from [VWR] archives May 03 - May 19 1997

First Time effects

Joe McMoneagle & medals

Associative Remote Viewing (ARV)

Targets that no Longer Exist

Precog work & Accuracy

Signal Line & Aperture

Moving Around Targets

Military, Methods & Discipline

Targets & target Pools

Feedback = Validation

Target Entropy

Accuracy, Intent & more psychics

Remote Viewing & the future

Ideogram & Practice

Fear Of PSI

Fear Of PSI Continued...

AOL's?

Target Cues

Brainwaves

CRV and Trained Myth

Thought Balls & Bandwidth

Sudden Death = PSI

AOLs & Structure

Psychic Children

Targets and editing data

Re-used Cue Numbers

Reverse Polarity

The Ark of the Covenant

Good job. Lousy Target

CRV Terminology

Training Tapes & books

Training Tapes & books Continued...

The CRV Manual

CRV, Cults or Cliques

The Search Problem

Methods are not protocols

RV Flashbacks

Targets without Frontloading

Sliding in Time

RV & Brain Research

Remote Viewing Casualties

Self Tasking

Frontloading

Cant Remote View Past 2005?

Target or Imagination?

Washout RV Sessions

You can't be doing Martian Targets

Door Knobbing

Open Searches

CRV questions

Signal Line Sense of Humour

Remote Viewer Ethics

More on Ethics

Lucid Dreaming & Remote Viewing

Remote Influencing

Three Greatest Potentials for RV

Ingo's CRV

Letting go of AOL's

Remote Viewing & Ego

Remote Viewing - It's just magic

Read A Document Using CRV?

Natural Psychics have two legs

More on Blindness & frontloading

Identification of Good Viewers

Joe on Remote Viewing Training

Feedback & Marking Session Accuracy

Types of Remote Viewing

Was CRV Patented?

CRV & Visuals

CRV & Visuals

Your Subconscious Should 'Know'

Ingo & Inflexible

Selected Excerpts from the [STAR GATE] Archives- 1998 -Present Day

Remote influencing

Telepathic Overlay

Col Corso, Roswell & Ingo

Signal Line Information

ARV & Making Money

RV & the Lottery

RV & Ethics

Interdimensional Portal Fear

Sketching in CRV

Ideograms & Experience

The Crucifixion

Who's in Charge of the Session

Remote Viewing Mars

Changing the Future

Squeezing More From Stage 4

Altered States & RV?

Targets That Don't Exist?

Bilocation in CRV

Websites, Links & Resources

ABOUT THE EDITOR

Remote Viewing Dialogues

Psychic spy veterans from the 23 Year, U.S. Military and Intelligence Remote Viewing
programs, share their experiences and expertise.

Daz Smith

2014 Daz Smith

All rights reserved .

Introduction To This Book

From our current view of hindsight in a world where impossible amounts of information is accessible at any time, at any place through the internet, it's hard for us to remember a time when information was hard to get at and took months and even years to become available.

This book is a selection of Remote Viewing based email newsgroup dialogues from 1997-98 when the internet as a media source was very new. Add to this the emergence of a former Top Secret Psychic espionage program using Remote Viewing, commonly known as The STAR GATE Program, and you have a potent mix of questions excitement and answers.

These early dialogues to and from those involved in this Top Secret program were, and still are, fantastic answers to probing questions from a legion of people who stumbled upon Remote Viewing for the very first time. The information that was shared is just as valid and helpful today as it was then, which is why I felt the need to compile them in a friendly book format.

Now, not all the posts made are included within this book, I have 'cherry picked' the ones I felt would help a newbie and also a long time student of Remote Viewing in their studies. All told there were thousands of posts in these email groups, from a broad range of people from all over the world. What I have selected, are replies to probing questions from the people most knowledgeable at that time, these were primarily the ex-military remote viewers themselves, and of course PJ Gaenir who helped them all with their first steps into this brave new digital world.

When reading Please bear in mind that I have tried to keep the communications as close as possible to how they were originally written. Therefore they may contain weird spellings and grammar in this unedited format, as sued by the author at the time.

The posts I have selected primarily come from two different email groups [VWR] and [STARGATE].

The [VWR] archives are available from:

www.remoteviewed.com
www.firedocs.com/remoteviewing/yada/vwr/

For those interested in reading all the [VWR] posts - Skye Turell created a fantastic index to the [VWR} lists and this is available here:
www.firedocs.com/remoteviewing/VWRListIndex.pdf

The [STAR GATE] E-list was established in April 1998 by Steve Crietzman, and then adapted in June as an alternative for PJ Gaenir's Viewer List which was planned to cease operation July 4, 1998.

Today, the STAR GATE list is run by Paul H Smith and has approx. 631 members.

The current address for this group is:

https://groups.yahoo.com/neo/groups/stargate/info

The first year of posts can be viewed without membership online here:

http://www.remoteviewed.com
http://www.dojopsi.info/stargate/

The People Involved

The posts enclosed within this book are from some of the military and science Remote Viewing programs most well known remote viewers, trainers and managers during this crucial 'outbreak' period, and are full of fantastic snippets of historical information and hints, tips and bits to help any developing remote viewer on this difficult path.

The contributing authors I selected for inclusion are:

**PJ Palyne Gaenir
Joe McMoneagle
Lyn Buchanan
Paul H Smith
*Bill Ray (Liam)
*Greg Seward (Greg Sloan)
*Gene Lessman (Gene Kincaid)

**Three of these were still under contract to the U.S Military & Intel at the time of these posts so they wrote under the pseudonym's as indicated by the brackets above.*

*** PJ Gaenir was not a military trained remote viewer but was instrumental in helping the military viewers in their online endeavors during this early period.*

Palyne Gaenir (PJ)

Palyne "PJ" Gaenir began in Remote Viewing in late 1995 via CRV. She had the first layman website on the subject (Firedocs RV partial archive). Along with her interest in the science side of psi, she ran a number of free practice-based online sites including The View From Here and The Viewer Forum and its email groups VWR and PSI. Her training and correspondence with several former Star Gate personnel led her to an active role in the early online field, but in mid-1998 she posted the first-public version of the CRV manual and left the internet topic for four years. She returned in 2002 and ran a private email group RV Oasis (archives by topic here). In late 2002 she began a private project Dojo Psi and in early 2003 recruited viewers representing methods and training from around the field, to found a public project that could be free and open to all viewers of all backgrounds, called Ten Thousand Roads or "TKR." (TKR's Forum). In 2004 she used the Dojo Psi to build an intro practice dojo for TKR, plus Panopticon, and private projects Taskerbot and Risk Intuit. PJ began in formal methods and trained with multiple people (both Star Gate trainers and others) in multiple methods, but now says she believes every method is "distinct to the individual." She is known for an adamant stance about science-derived RV protocol, but says she considers herself a "semi-jungian mystic" and feels viewing "folds into that." She experiments with viewing approaches of her own including what she calls Aspect RV and Archetype RV. Her former blogs about RV are archived into her current (but seldom updated) "esoteria" blog Red Cairo. In 2009 she sponsored the online Remote Viewing Expo. Although she still maintains various RV projects and sites online, and is sometimes seen publicly in TKR's forum or dojo, she is in her words "barely present" in the public RV field at the moment (2010-2014), with more focus on "meditative individuation" as she calls it (her blog on that is Psiche). She says she will return to a more active role in online RV within a few years, and intends to publish a book on the subject.

Websites:

www.palyne.com
www.firedocs.com/remoteviewing/

www.dojopsi.info/forum/

Bill Ray (Liam), Viewer/Monitor No:101

Bill Ray, is a former Commander of the Ft Meade RV Unit (June 1987-Jan 1988) and one of the five military viewers trained by Ingo Swann. Bill spent over three and one half years with the Ft Meade Unit and has spent approximately eleven and one half years involved with Remote Viewing. He taught a CRV course in Europe for several years.

Bill has a bachelor's degree in History from the State University of New York and a Masters Degree in International Relations from the University of Southern California. Bill is a retired US Army Major and is now employed for the US Army as a civilian. He has over thirty years in Intelligence, including twenty years in Europe.

Greg (Sloan) Seward, Viewer/Monitor No: 049

Greg Served for six years in the government's remote viewing program at Ft. Meade, MD (from 1989 1995).

Previously Greg was a lieutenant in military intelligence and security officer for the Army Corps of Engineers.

He was primarily trained by Gabrielle Pettingale, Paul H Smith did his theory and Mel Riley stepped-in every now and then on practice sessions.

Gene (Kincaid) Lessman, Viewer/Monitor No: 052

served for two years in the government's remote viewing program at Ft. Meade, MD (from 1986 1988) as a monitor.

Previously Gene served two tours with special forces in Vietnam, being seriously wounded in one encounter and pulling through with memories of a

near death experience. Greg went on to become a competent and experienced intelligence officer, well respected in military intelligence circles.

Lyn Buchanan, Sergeant First Class, US Army (ret.), Viewer/Monitor No: 018

Lyn Buchanan was a Remote Viewer, Database Manager, Property Book Officer and Trainer in the US Army Remote Viewing Unit from 1984 to 1992. Upon retirement, he worked as a computer systems analyst at the Defense Intelligence Agency. He then began his own computer data analysis company called Problems Solutions Innovations. When the CIA declassified the existence of the military's remote viewing effort in 1994, it became public knowledge that Lyn had been the unit's trainer, and he was quickly overwhelmed with applications for training.

About this time, he started the Assigned Witness Program, which uses trained and experienced Controlled Remote Viewers to do pro bono remote viewing work for police and other public service organizations. The original intent of the program was to help police find missing children. However as cases met with success, the various departments and agencies began to enlist the remote viewers in other projects.

Presently, Problems Solutions Innovations continues to work with both public service agencies and the corporate world to train and make use of talented and qualified Controlled Remote Viewers.

Lyn Buchanan is a founding member and currently serves on the board of directors of the International Remote Viewing Association.

Books:

The Seventh Sense: The Secrets of Remote Viewing as Told by a “Psychic Spy” for the U.S. Military (2003) – Pocket.

Website:

www.crviewer.com

Paul H. Smith, Major, US Army (ret.), Viewer/Monitor No: 003

Paul H. Smith served for seven years in the government's remote viewing program at Ft. Meade, MD (from September 1983 to August 1990). During 1984, he became one of only a handful of government personnel to be personally trained as coordinate remote viewers by Ingo Swann at SRI-International. Paul was the primary author of the government RV program's CRV training manual, and served as theory instructor for new CRV trainee personnel, as well as recruiting officer and unit security officer. He is credited with over a thousand training and operational remote viewing sessions during his time with the unit at Ft. Meade. He was transferred out of the program in 1990 to participate in Desert Storm as a tactical intelligence officer with the 101st Airborne Division.

Smith retired from the Army in 1996 and started a commercial remote viewing training company, Remote Viewing Instructional Services Inc. in January 1997. His Austin, Texas-based company continues to train students. In 1999, he participated with Puthoff, Buchanan, Russell Targ, F. Holmes Atwater, and other researchers and remote viewing veterans to found the non-profit International Remote Viewing Association, and served as IRVA's President.

Books:

Reading the Enemy’s Mind: Inside Star Gate: America’s Psychic Espionage Program (2004) – Forge Books.

Website:

www.rviewer.com

Joseph W. McMoneagle, US Army, Ret., CStS, Viewer/Monitor No: 001, 372

Notes from the editor:

I have separated The Bio details of Joe McMoneagle out into a chapter of its own because I wanted to make clear the value of Joe's comments within these dialogues, this is because of Joe's vast experience as both a remote viewing subject and as a formal researcher in decades of (on the job training) in scientific study of remote viewing. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.

Joes contribution to the military and science studies of remote viewing is legendary and substantial. His comments shared within the 1997 posts is a reflection of his continued and extensive work both in public demonstrations and as a formal researcher in laboratory experiments to this day. There is no one more qualified as both a remote viewer and formal researcher into remote viewing than Joe McMoneagle.

Joseph W. McMoneagle, US Army, Ret., CStS, Viewer/Monitor No: 001, 372

Joe McMoneagle is owner and Executive Director of Intuitive Intelligence Applications, Inc., which has provided support to multiple research facilities and corporations with a full range of collection applications using Anomalous Cognition (AC) in the production of original and cutting edge information.

He is a full time Research Associate with The Laboratories for Fundamental Research, Cognitive Sciences Laboratory, Palo Alto, California, where he has provided consulting support to research and development in remote viewing for over 22+years.

As a consultant to SRI-International and Science Applications International Corporation, Inc. from 1984 through 1995, Joe McMoneagle

participated in protocol design, statistical information collection, R&D evaluations, as well as thousands of remote viewing trials in support of both experimental research as well as active intelligence operations for what is now known as Project STAR GATE.

He is well versed with developmental theory, methods of application, and current investigative and possible training technology issues for remote viewing, currently applied under strict laboratory controls and oversight. During his career, Mr. McMoneagle has provided professional intelligence and creative/innovative informational support to the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA), National Security Agency (NSA), Drug Enforcement Agency (DEA), Secret Service (SS), Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI), United States Customs (USC), the National Security Council (NSC), most major commands within the Department of Defense (DoD), and hundreds of other individuals, companies, and corporations. He is the only person who has successfully demonstrated his ability as a remote viewer more than one hundred times, live, while on camera (double-blind and under strict scientific control) for national networks and labs in six countries (including, National Geographic, ABC, CBS, NBC, Channel 4 England, and Nippon TV).

Books:

Mind Trek – (1997) – Hampton Roads.

Ultimate time machine – A Remote Viewer's Perception of Time, and Predictions for the New Millennium (1998) – Hampton Roads.

Remote Viewing Secrets: A Handbook (2000) – Hampton Roads.

The Star Gate Chronicles (2002) – Hampton roads

Memoirs of a Psychic Spy: The Remarkable Life of U.S. Government Remote Viewer 001 (2006) – Hampton Roads.

All of his books are being redistributed through Crossroad Press Publishing; in all formats, including eBook, Nook, and Print on Demand. His first fictional novel "A Necessary Evil" will be distributed later this year, 2014.

Website:

www.mceagle.com/remote-viewing

[VWR] E-list 1997-1998

In April 1997 (PJ) Palyne Gaenir created a small public email group devoted to discussion of the hands-on theory and practice of classical and methodological Remote Viewing. It began in April 1997 and ended in July 1998.

Half a dozen former military intelligence remote viewers participated with the public, psychics, and Remote Viewing students of many different methods schools. Just about every beginner's question you can think of was addressed in the Viewer group and usually more than once. If you really want to learn something about remote viewing, these raw archives are an invaluable reference tool.

The **[VWR]** list was un-moderated for membership (all viewers, all methods, all public were allowed), but posts allowed through were very selective for focused discussion, to encourage former government viewing personnel to participate with the public. The list, excepting the final posts, were archived and are still available at Firedocs Remote Viewing, VWR Archives and Remoteviewed.com.

Selections From [VWR] E-list Archives April 1 - April 10 1997

Welcome to [VWR]

PJ here - OK Viewers,

Now that we've had some time to see who's here and what the interests are, I'm going to make yet another more serious go at this definition process. It is important that this be defined, for the following reason:

This is a remote viewing email group. It is sponsored by the private Viewer Forum, which is a CRV group. It's more relaxed than that is, it allows many different takes on RV, but still, all within one umbrella of similar methodologies and controls.

All people are invited to join this email group to learn about CRV, and to participate. However, I need to make clear that it is NOT a group for:

- Parapsychology in general
- Uncontrolled clairvoyance some choose to call 'remote viewing'
- Out of body experiences
- Spirituality in general
- Etc.

All of these things are bound to come up now and then. But all of these things have email lists devoted to them, or open to them. This list is specifically for controlled remote Viewers, and for people interested in the kind of remote viewing that was studied scientifically, and that was performed in the military, and that is now being taught by a number of sources.

The abovementioned non-list-topics are interesting subjects. If they are, however, your only reason for being interested in remote viewing, I must say right up front, they are NOT remote viewing. People may call them remote viewing, but they are not RV in the "classical" sense -- that scientifically studied by SRI/SAIC and that taught and performed in Army intelligence -- and that is what this email group is dominantly about and for.

While I'm open to a cross-section of ideas and experience, I can't really make it a free-for-all, or it sort of defeats the whole purpose of creating a group to educate people about 'real' RV.

So here's the first thing:

1. CRV will teach people to perform controlled remote viewing. That's all it will teach them to do. It will not teach them to control out of body experiences. It will not teach them to generate out of body experiences. In fact, it comes very close to being the opposite of an out of body experience. It will not teach them to "prove" anything, including aliens (especially aliens). It will teach them to perform controlled remote viewing, and that includes its advantages and limitations. Period.

2. Now, when practiced correctly over time, CRV will as a by-product get people more in touch with their subconscious, spirituality, and change their reality perspective. But those are not focuses. If those are the focuses you're most interested in, CRV is the hardest, longest, and least direct route of getting there. I suggest anything else. I do not recommend CRV unless you are specifically interested IN CRV, and unless its limitations are acceptable to you, and unless its rigid structure and its proper application are in fact the kind of thing you enjoy and your personality has a talent for. It is not something you can learn a little of, consider yourself an expert at, and move on, like many 'spiritual tools' are that people interested in metaphysics 'collect'. You either knock yourself out to learn and practice until you're good at it, or you're better off not doing it at all. That may sound harsh, but I think that others who are far more expert at it than I am will agree.

3. Remote Viewing as defined by me, and this is my email group :-), is one of two things:

> **A.** RV utilizing the methodologies as originated by Swann and carried forward by SRI and other groups, in combination with proper application- based controls.

Or:

> **B**. RV utilizing any method that complies with the controls originated by SRI and carried forward into the present day scientific study of anomalous cognition.

Any other form of "viewing remotely" is not included in what this list is directed toward.

For those of you who are now uninterested in this list -and I understand that may be the case -unsubscribe directions are part of my signature. I can recommend other email groups if you are interested. For those of you

interested specifically in CRV, stick around. I'd like to hear some of the easy/hard/etc. comments about the practice targets -- anybody been working them??

PJ The Strict :-)

{Archive note: PJ Gaenir, VWR List Owner. (See Firedocs RV and Dojo Psi.)}

Bread Pudding & RV

[Liam writes:]

Hi all.

PJ if you bear with me a second I will try and show how bread pudding relates to RV.

My mother, God rest her soul, grew up during the depression. Because of this she never liked to waste food. Whenever any bread was in danger of going bad she made it into bread pudding. We kids were happy because we had a dessert, but to be perfectly honest, it was not very good bread pudding. But growing up in unenlightened times and in an Irish family (mother was a Kelley) we knew that to complain would only get you the thick end of a serving spoon upside your head or across your knuckles and a lecture on the potato famine. So we ate our bread pudding and tried to look grateful.

Then one Friday mother packed school lunches for me and my six siblings. But to our dismay, school was cancelled due to bad weather. It being Friday, and we being a good catholic family, the sandwiches she made for us were peanut butter. My mother now had a problem; she had all these peanut butter sandwiches that no one was going to eat. Soooo she made bread pudding from the sandwiches. It was great. Best bread pudding I ever had. We told all our friends and soon their mothers were making bread pudding with peanut butter.

40 years later I and my siblings still make bread pudding with peanut butter. It was, and still is, obvious that my mother had made a major breakthrough in the realm of bread pudding (something like Chuck Yeager breaking the sound barrier for the first time).

PJ here is the tie in. My mother had made a major discovery by chance, or if you will by the grace of God and the good Saint Patrick. We spread the news of that accidental breakthrough by word of mouth to the rest of the world. This applies to RV and any discoveries or insights we may come upon. We can use this Email forum to spread those insights to the rest of the RV community.

Thanks for staying with me on this one. Even if you do not agree with me at least you have learned how to make a decent bread pudding

warmest regards

May the Force be with you,

Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

MISCONCEPTIONS ABOUT REMOTE VIEWING.

[Paul H Smith wrote]

Although I am responding to an e-mail from Alan, this is really meant for everybody:

I think all of us might benefit if I try to clear up a few misconceptions about remote viewing. This is not meant in any way as an attack, so I hope no one will take offense.

I have heard several times recently from people who feel they have been using or been involved in the use of remote viewing for some years now, even as early as the '60s, '50s, and even in one case, the '30s. Remote viewing itself was not developed until the '70s, under the auspices of Ingo Swann and SRI-International. This was later "product improved" to become CRV.

However, the phenomenon behind RV has a long and venerable history. I am referring to what is often known as "clairvoyance"--a French term meaning "clear seeing." All remote viewing is necessarily clairvoyance. But not all clairvoyance is necessarily remote viewing. In explaining RV to someone who has never heard of it, I often describe it as "controlled" or "disciplined" clairvoyance. Here is the difference: those who practice clairvoyance have always been plagued with the problem of "mental noise." This is precisely what Alan is talking about when he asks if what one perceives psychically is true, or if it is something one is "super-imposing in the environment."

The intent of RV, however, is to impose some sort of error-correcting and noise-suppressing techniques and structure on natural clairvoyance. This is why there can be different types of remote viewing, just as there are different types of noise suppression for stereo systems. The system Ingo Swann developed, now known as "Controlled Remote Viewing," is one--and so far the most broadly successful--of them. The ERV methodology that Joe McMoneagle has used to great effect is one of them, as is to a lesser degree the ganzfield approach devised by Charles Honorton.

Neither Swann, nor McMoneagle, nor Honorton have a monopoly on RV per se; ANYONE who devises a SUCCESSFUL system of noise-suppressed clairvoyance may lay claim to having devised a remote viewing method. Anything else is merely natural clairvoyance--which at times can be

remarkably successful, but is usually very inconsistent.

Hence, the answer to Alan's question, "Is this remote viewing, or is it remote hallucination?" is "neither of the above"--it's actually natural clairvoyance.

Best regards,

Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Laura questions

Laura asked:

Q. Is there somewhere I could look up the accepted terminology associated with CRV?

Within the documents at the web site, is there one with a glossary or something similar?

[PJ replies with:]

Ah, yes. Well, no. Sort of. How's that? ;-) The standard terminology (which is a combination of what's been invented or used by Swann and what's been used in the lab and what's been used by the intelligence Viewers) is not all that complicated, really. However, it's usually not advertised, because in order to use all the terms properly you'd have to know what context they're used in, and in order to teach the context you'd have to teach somebody the methodology, and -- well, people wouldn't be charging a hefty amount to teach CRV methodology if the how-to was in a paperback. ;-)

That being said, there are some basics that I'll certainly go over. Mind you, there are some variations from instructor to instructor, and in the lab, but they're mostly the same. Hopefully Paul will correct me if I'm confused on any points, I'm still new to much of this.

[Archivist Note: Lyn Buchanan's P>S>I has allowed me to put their terminology manual on the firedocs web site. You can find it on the RV Misc. page.]

Q. I'm not sure what you mean by 'cue' or 'frontloading,' and I'm rather confused as to what one would do with a 'dowsing' target?

OK. 'Cue' is whatever is communicated to the Viewer to 'prompt' them to go get the data. It can be a set of random numbers, or the date, or even just "find the target."

'Frontloading' is data that is provided to the Viewer about the target (or surrounding site), usually in the hope of minimizing time spent figuring out something already known and getting to the important part that is NOT known. For instance, if the goal is to describe what a person looks like / is wearing, and it is already known that there IS a person, the Viewer might be told, "The target is a person."

In the lab, they've discovered that a mild amount of frontloading actually increases results; too much harms it.

'Dowsing' is when, instead of describing, one locates. You may recall the term's been used for people trying to locate water for wells, for instance. Dowsing can be done on anything. And in fact, dowsing can also be used for 'yes/no' type questions. Pendulum work is a form of dowsing, but everybody has their own methods.

Q. And I'm sure you don't need a newbie plaguing you with questions every time you pick up your e-mail.

Hey! That's what I started this email group for! Well... and the idea that there'd be a lot of other people to answer questions besides just me. :-) My email box was starting to go unanswered...

Q. and went to the 'feedback' (there's another word I messed up on!)

Sorry! 'Feedback' is the "answer." When you've finished your session, you go look at the answer to determine what you got correct or incorrect.

I've changed my mind on how I'm putting those up. Initially I'd planned to provide the feedback a few days after the target. But I believe very much in immediate feedback, so now every target that goes up, feedback will be available then too.

PJ

{Archive note: PJ Gaenir, VWR List Owner. (See Firedocs RV and Dojo Psi.)}

Define Remote Viewing?

Alan asked:

Q. Perhaps someone would be kind enough to define fully Remote Viewing.

[PJ replied]

Well, there are actually two things involved.

The term "*Remote Viewing*" was coined by Swann and (the story varies -- either) Janet Mitchell or Gertrude Schmeidler, in the ASPR (American Society for Psychical Research) labs back in the 70's. Swann used this term -- new back then -- to describe his methodology for obtaining this type of psychic sensory data. Over many years both Swann and others further developed and refined his techniques into what is now called (by Swann and others) "Controlled Remote Viewing." So, the first part of the answer is, it is the obtaining of psychic data through the methodologies and protocols of CRV.

The second thing involved is the protocols (controls) themselves. There are people who do not use the Swann methodologies, but do use the lab-based controls necessary. Without these controls, no matter your methodology, it technically isn't "Remote Viewing," unless you want to use that in a slang way, such as "anything perceived that is not sitting next to you is viewing remotely." Alternate methodologies which use the strict controls are considered acceptable remote viewing as well (though VERY few persons or methods I've met live up to those controls). In general however, it is the combination of Swann methodologies and lab controls which sum up what "controlled remote viewing" is considered today.

That is what I study. However, because I'd like this email group to be a welcome place for students and interest in many types of remote viewing, I opened it to the public. Over time, you will see other things come up: such as TRV, a derivative of Swann's methods, or SRV, a derivative of TRV, or to jump out of RV altogether and into what's better called "remote perception," those interested in out of body versions of data collection; then there's those, such as the Silva based methods, who feel it's about astral projection; then there's those who have their very own way of going about things.

While this is a CRV list, I feel there's a lot to be learned and shared by

different people with different ideas. I may occasionally throw my two cents in about what RV is technically NOT-- mostly to keep from having the non-Viewers on the list hopelessly confused. Mostly, I hope that the insights of many people in this overall field, combined in one friendly place, can contribute to everybody's knowledge, including mine.

I'd like to hear more about the dual hologram study you do. There is a way to call this part of RV but it requires some creative semantics. ;-) I'm just personally very interested. Many metaphysical disciplines recognize this -- e.g., Dianetics and their "mocking up" technique -- but few that do it really well. Your ability to use it for polarity/binary work (up/down, yes/no stock market) demonstrates you've got some comfort with it.

PJ

{Archive note: PJ Gaenir, VWR List Owner. (See Firedocs RV and Dojo Psi.)

Define Remote Viewing Continued...

[Paul H Smith continued the discussion with:]

Palyne,
Excellent remarks, right on the money.

3. Remote Viewing as defined by me, and this is my email group :-), >is one of two things:.... [quote edited]

Precisely. And in fact, this highlights the shortcoming of Alan's otherwise noble attempt at defining remote viewing.

His definition focused on RESULTS; true RV, and especially CRV, focuses on the STRUCTURE of the process. As one of Ingo's students (I believe it may have been Rob Cowart, who was mentioned in Jim Schnabel's book) once said in response to one of Ingo Swann's emphatic lectures about staying in structure, "Structure! Content be damned."

Unless an individual is extremely gifted or extremely lucky, focusing on results is bound eventually to lead him/her astray. Such a focus allows analysis to set in, which is likely at any moment to lead one off on a tangent during an RV session.

When I teach my students, I use the example of aiming a rifle. Proficient markspersons know that you focus on the sights --particularly the front one-- not on the target. If the target is not blurry when you sight your rifle, you are

probably going to miss it.

If you are focusing on the RV target--what it is, etc., (in other words, the "content" of the signal line) you are also likely to miss.

Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Description Vs analysis?

Laura asked;

Q. One thing on which I would like further clarification is the difference between the definitions of 'description' and 'analysis' of a target. What constitutes pure 'description' and when does it start to become 'analysis'? Would an example be something like this: Description: a white, hollow, half-spherical object, possibly a bowl Analysis: something in which you store food?

[PJ responded with]

To use your examples Laura:

Descriptions: white, concave, natural [perhaps stone]
Conceptuals: used for storage; storage of food

Analysis: possibly a bowl.

A description is something that is pretty much the "root" descriptive. Anything beyond that becomes analysis. The degree of analysis is sometimes a little shady... for instance, if the target was a wooden barn, you can say "large rectangular manmade of natural materials" and that's descriptive. If you say 'building,' that's a MILD form of analysis, but it's allowed. If you say "it's a barn," that's analysis. However, you could, in the structure of CRV, list conceptuals that describe it as a barn, such as that it stores things such as grain, or that it houses things such as large animals. In the higher phases rules change slightly, as one is often describing more conceptuals than basic shapes, so obviously concepts (which are generally analytical constructs) have to be used.

Q. The reason I'd like further clarification on the above terms is because PJ said something along the lines that descriptions tend to be more accurate, but when people start to analyze a target their accuracy begins to go down very rapidly.

Here's an example, using your own sample data:
a white, hollow, half-spherical object, possibly a bowl

Say somebody gives you a blind target. Just numbers. You get out three small descriptives and decide it's a bowl. The further analysis, since you've decided it might be a bowl, says maybe it holds food. Before you're done at

that rate, you're describing a sunny kitchen with yellow curtains. :-)

In addition to it possibly being a 'piece' of something totally unrelated, it could be something like, say, a military helmet painted white for snow zone. Now if you've been blind targeted to find evidence and you start describing a fruit bowl instead of a snow helmet, there is going to be a real problem putting your data to use.

But that's a small and kind of silly example. You can see how, in the course of an entire session (or multiple sessions), analysis and assumptions could increase exponentially. Think of it as an outline or pathway: the moment you make a wrong turn, every turn after that only takes you farther away.

And I'm here to tell you, once you decide it's a fruit bowl, you'll start getting data that tells you it's a fruit bowl. The mind is brilliant at categorizing; it will toss out data that doesn't fit the picture -- we create reality all the time. And it will happily hand you data and more assumptions that do. So you pretty much have to learn not to make them in the first place, or learn to absolutely let go of them the moment you do.

PJ

{Archive note: PJ Gaenir, VWR List Owner. (See Firedocs RV and Dojo Psi.)}

Accuracy & future targets

Roger asked;

Q. What I was curious about was how one can view events, locations or objects in the future accurately if we consider the feasibility of chaos theory where there a multiple futures possible (and conversely multiple pasts) for a particular event?

[Paul H Smith replies]

Roger, you have hit on exactly the problem with RVing the future, in my opinion. We are not confronted with one set channel along which future time will proceed, but rather a fractal pattern of many different "alternative" futures, any one of which may be actualized when a certain decision node is reached and decided in one of the two or more ways it might be resolved. In my experience, it is possible to do a bang-up, knock-'em dead precognitive RV session which feels exactly as if you were on target, and then it never comes to pass. My theory is that you were RVing a valid alternate future, which had equal reality to all the other possible futures, until some decision node was tripped and that particular future you viewed was "turned off." The interesting aspect to this is that the closer to real time you view, the fewer alternate futures there are and the fewer decision nodes to mess things up--hence, the more accurate your precog viewing will be.

In general, this is why I prefer to avoid precog RV if I can manage it.

Q. If we view an event in the future, and react to it in the present will it change the future, Will that in turn alter the information that was remote-viewed?

Ah, the old temporal loop paradox. And the answer is--who knows! ;-)
Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Accuracy & future targets continued

[Lyn Buchanan also replies with:]

Q. What I was curious about was how one can view events, locations or objects in the future accurately if we consider the feasibility of chaos theory where there a multiple futures possible (and conversely multiple pasts) for a particular event?

I like to liken viewing the future to a bug sitting on the surface of a pond. Let's say you are that bug, and as you sit there, you see another bug across the pond, sitting idly by a rock. You think that it would make a fine meal, so you suddenly start skittering across the pond toward it. In the process, the wake which goes before you scares the other bug away. When you get there, there is no bug to eat... just the rock and the water. Does that mean that you were wrong earlier? Of course not. Does it mean that there was no bug there when you viewed it? But there was.

In like manner, I think it is most probable that the actions we take from viewing the future will change it to something it wasn't before. In fact, I suspect that the very act of remote viewing the future has some altering affect on it. In other words, "The future's not what it used to be."

So this takes us into other questions, as well. If you see something in the future you don't like, can you change it? Well, why not. The big question here is whether or not you can so conduct your actions that those things which you like in the future, you won't "scare away", and those things you don't like, you will "scare away". Back to you as the bug: Did your personal future change through the actions you took to ensure it? Well... the "other bug" part of it did. There was nothing you could do to scare away the rock, though, so that didn't change. In other words, there are some things in the future which can be affected, and some which are going to be, no matter what you do about them. The trick is to sneak slyly and wisely into the future, and try not to crash against the rocks.

Q. If we view an event in the future, and react to it in the present will it change the future?

See above.

Q. Will that in turn alter the information that was remote-viewed?

Great question!!! There is a problem which remote viewers face which is called, "paradoxical tasking". Another analogy best illustrates it:

Let's say that you are tasked to give the police the location of a criminal so they can arrest him. They will have a squad ready this evening, and want to know where the criminal will be a 9PM.

You do your session and tell them that the criminal will be a Joe's Bar & Grill at 9PM. The police go out at 8:30 and hide in the bushes to wait. At 8:40, the criminal walks up to the bar, but before he enters, the police jump out and arrest him. At 9PM, he is in a jail cell.

The police are happy about this and patting you on the back for your good work. You are happy because the criminal got caught. Anyone affected by the criminal is happy to see him caught. But your subconscious mind is highly P&*@ed. Actions were taken to make it's predictions wrong. OK, so what if it had shown you that the criminal would be in jail at 9PM? Then, the police would not have gone out, and at 9PM, the criminal would have been in Joe's Bar & Grill, sipping beer. You see, either way, your subconscious mind would wind up being wrong. It has a right to be ticked off.

Strangely enough, the answer to this problem doesn't come in a different mode of viewing, or by simply accepting the problem. The answer to the problem of "paradoxical TASKING" comes in simply giving the viewer the task in a manner which isn't paradoxical in nature. If the tasking had been something as simple as, "Describe the place where the police should go this evening to arrest the criminal", then the whole problem would be solved. I teach several courses in CRV management, and this is one of the things dealt with in each of those courses.

The question you asked about will viewing the future change it, and if so, will that in turn change the viewing (which in turn changes the future differently), etc. is a situation which is very destructive to the viewer. With something as simple as proper (and smart) tasking, the problem doesn't need to happen.

Good questions!

Lyn Buchanan

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Perfect Site Integration or Bilocation

Q. Perfect Site Integration: Is this the level of mastery that you would attempt to train all CRV'ers?

[Lyn Buchanan replies with:]

No. I would hope that this is the level of mastery they would all reach, but there are a few reasons why I have to say "no" to that question:

1) I am of the firm opinion that nobody can teach this stuff. I help people learn, I guide them as they learn, I poke them in the ribs when they stop learning (practicing), and I answer their questions when the process runs them headlong into an opportunity to learn something new. But when students master a new level, the credit is theirs. They worked hard to get there, and without that work, they wouldn't have gotten there at all.

2) The "PSI condition" (Perfect Site Integration) is one which transfixes the viewer. They experience the site just exactly as though they were there. That means that, in order to get a report of it, you have to wait until they "get back". Then all you get is a summary. The trick in CRV is to take the viewer as close to the "PSI condition" as possible, without letting them get sucked all the way into it. Remember that it is a small, self-contained virtual reality. Once they buy into it totally, the information collection goes on hold.

3) As far as I can tell, a "level of mastery" isn't involved in the PSI condition. It is a thing which happens to CRVers very rarely. Even the act of trying to make it happen is enough grounding to keep it from happening. It is a fantastic experience and I personally live for it. But it has only happened to me about 8 times now, in the almost 15 years I've been doing CRV work. It seems to happen when you are so intent on the target that you don't stop it from happening. (To quote a very bad pun, "Shhhh! It happens!")

Q. One is both being fully the area and himself at the same time.

Then that is different from the PSI condition. In the PSI condition, you are, as far as your entire being is concerned, there. You are not here any longer. If, at the site, you try to fly, you can't. You walk just like you would anywhere else. You don't go through walls, you don't see, sense, or do anything differently. The only thing I have ever noticed about a PSI condition which is in any way different from real life is that people at the site don't

seem to hear or see me. Otherwise, the sun on my face feels the same. The wind feels and smells the same, everything else is the same as actually being there. Your physical body is here, but your mind is so wrapped up in the mental VR that you aren't even aware that there is a "here" to be at. You'd really have to experience this to truly know what I'm talking about. It is not a feeling or a perception, no matter how strong. It is as real as daily life.

Q. It is this perfect site intergration (permeation) that gives the Being the power to create effective holograms. (The virtual reality factor) The perfect site integration or permeation is the Gold and Green Zone ultimate learning ability.

I'm afraid we might need to get a copy of your terminology manual, too. I don't understand these terms. Could you elucidate further?

By being able to comprehend what CRV is, I can now see much of what it isn't. A major step forward in the learning process.

Very wise insight. There is a lot that CRV isn't. Probably more than it is. This mail list is for the learning - for us all to learn. I'm looking forward to hearing more of your insights.

Q. Very exciting. You are a true masterful teacher.

Thanks. Looking backward at all I've learned makes me feel like some kind of a black-belt master. It has been hard and taken a lot of work. But looking back doesn't do any good. When I look forward, I see the distant hope that someday I may graduate from Kindergarten.

Lyn Buchanan

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Continued...

Rick then asked;

Q. So, does bilocating feel somewhat like an OBE? A lucid dream? A hypnogogic state? Physical here-and-now? Anywhere in between? How do Viewers experience it?

[Liam replies with:]

Hi Rick;

I am not sure I can answer your questions, but I will share what I know and what I have experienced. The first time I saw Bilocating was while I was walking down third Avenue in Manhattan, NY, with Paul Smith after we had worked some training sites. As I remember, it was a bright, sunshiny day. All of a sudden Paul was not really there anymore. The lights were on, but no one was home. His eyes were even more glazed than usual.(only kidding Paul). Paul and I were in the same place and time physically, but we were seeing different things. I was seeing taxis and sky scrapers and Paul was seeing the site he had just worked. I got Paul up against the buildings, because I was afraid that in the world he was seeing he might be running through sand and surf, but in the world I was seeing he was about to be running through taxis and limos. Eventually Paul returned to a state which is about as normal as Paul ever gets (once again, just kidding old friend). Later we talked to Ingo about it. Ingo said Paul had Bilocated. Bilocation was not something Ingo encouraged.

I think the closest I came to bilocating, while working CRV, was while I was doing a stage 3 training site late on a Friday afternoon. Skip Atwater was the monitor. I was really on that day. It was a land/water interface. I was going on about the water and the sand, the trees, etc. Skip had me move inland. I came face to face with a nine foot long Kimono dragon (the biggest lizard in the world). I screamed (tough for a Ranger to admit) BIG F@#@***ING LIZZARD. Jumped up, tipped over my chair and the RV table and thought long and hard about killing Skip to stop his laughing. I guess I looked like a man who was stacking jack rabbits and somebody flung him a rattlesnake. I may not have seen the lizard, but I felt the lizard and it was very, very real. That is the only time in CRV that I may have Bilocated. Obviously I was unable to report back anything other, than there were very big, ugly creatures here.

What DM talks about in his book (see PJ, I did not say anything nasty) is ERV, or at least his impressions of ERV, maybe edited a wee bit to sell more books, maybe not. Joe is the best at this that I know of. For me, ERV is sometimes like a dream, sometimes like being there, sometimes like being someplace underwater where the water is dirty and it is difficult to see clearly. Other times it is very real, particularly if I have worked the same site a number of times. I worked a site, with Gene as the monitor, over an

extended period of time. Every day I went to the same place and saw basically the same people. It was real in a way, but I always knew Gene was there and I had the option to return anytime I wanted. During these sessions, I normally spent over an hour on site. It was very cold. I can only describe it as infantry cold: the feeling that you are cold to the bone and it will be days, weeks or months, before that cold leaves you. I actually felt that cold. I actually smelled the tea cooking over the campfires. But I did not bilocate. I always knew I was actually in a room at Ft Meade. I was always able to report what I was observing.

I want to bring up something here which I do not understand. Sometimes while ERVing, I go someplace. I have no idea where and I have no idea how long I am there. When I was working with a monitor, Gene, Skip, or Ed they would notice I was not reporting anything. They would then ask me what was going on? This would bring me back. I could remember the last thing I reported, but I could not remember what had happened since I reported that and they brought me back. This is a problem in working without a monitor. When I come back on my own I have no idea how long I have been gone and how long I have been riding the signal line. Any comments would be appreciated.

Rick, I do not know if this helped you any. I guess it helped me talking about it. I think the bottom line is bilocation is very rare, and it is not something I would try to achieve.

Slainte

May the force be with you

Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Continued...

Paul H Smith adds;

Liam, you wrote: The first time I saw Bilocating was while I was walking down third Avenue in Manhattan, NY, with Paul Smith after we had worked some training sites. As I remember, it was a bright, sunshiny

day. All of a sudden Paul was not really there anymore. The lights were on, but no one was home. His eyes were even more glazed than usual. <...>

Next time you have an experience that involves me, let me know so I can check to see if I really was there...

JUST kidding! I use this example as an illustration when I talk about bilocations in my CRV courses. I forgot though, that you were there. I DO remember the weather differently--I seem to recall that it was partly overcast, blustery, and occasionally spitting little snow flurries. It made the South Pacific island I was bilocating to so much more attractive...

This points out the "witness problem" that comes up whenever one tries to recall past events or describe RV targets that are being addressed jointly by more than one viewer. Every witness/viewer has his/her own individual perspective when observing something, whether in the "real" world or while remote viewing. In addition, we each tend to remember things at least a little bit differently than anybody else with memories of the same events. One person remembers the car involved in the accident as being red, while another remembers it as blue (so was the "other car" in the Princess Diana accident REALLY white...?). Liam remembers the NYC bi-lo experience as being during sunny weather, while I remembered it as being during blustery weather. Who is right? Well, we'll probably never know for sure. Fortunately, for most things it usually doesn't much matter. And then again, maybe there were two separate instances, and I just blended them together--since I seem to recall nearly walking into a stair-well in my somewhat "altered" state, while Liam remembers pushing me up against a building until I "recovered my wits"--whatever "wits" are.

Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

RV Burnout?

A Question for Palyne and Lyn: Have you ever "burned out" from too many sessions?

[Lyn Buchanan replies]

Absolutely. I once did 8 sessions in a single day (crisis time), and still don't remember the following week. There was another time when I was trying a PK experiment. I had built a device which had a moving part with virtually no friction, and I was trying to make it turn first one way, then the other. After about a week, I finally got to where I could make it move on command (but just a little). I thought, "work harder and you'll do better!" Bad thought. At one point, I realized that I had burned out, and have had very little success at it since. That was years ago.

Ingo says, "Always quit on a high." I agree. It is the best reward your subconscious can get. If you continue working, just because you had a good session or two, and only quit when you start to fail, then you haven't given your subconscious a very good reward. You have basically said to it, "Gave out, huh? Well! So much for you! I'll go do something else, now."

When you have a really bang-up session, you might make it a policy to give yourself an extra day, week, or whatever before doing another session. You'll come into the session "chomping at the bit". The end result is that you get better and better.

Lyn taught us Associative Remote Viewing. I tried it with two Pick Three Lotteries [three 0-9] and got two out of three twice [one session with correct order as well as number]. We got excited and tried the "big time" . . . the SuperLotto [six 1-51]. I did six sessions, one after the other: the first session was spot on [clear description of the object representing the first Lotto number]. After that, every number was off, and I experienced higher than normal anxiety while in session.

(engage chastizing circuits!) Ahem!!! Excuse me? I seem to remember warning you about two things: 1) When you start to do the lotteries, it is important to get a separate viewer for each number and an extra person to coordinate (4 people for the pick-3, 5 people for the pick-4, etc.) and 2) Be patient. Everyone tries to do the biggies first. Nobody wants to work slowly up to it. Make yourself a deal: if you win 5 pick-3s, you will reward yourself by trying a pick-4 (while at the same time going on with your pick-3 work). Once you have won the pick-4 5 times, you will try the pick-6. Once you.... well, you only need to win it once, anyway. BTW: It's easy for me to give the above advice, having been through the same thing (I wasn't patient, either - nobody ever is).

Before these experiments, I was cranking along with my CRV practice targets, as pleased as pie with my sessions. Since these experiments, I felt like I've burnt my fingers: I've developed a sort of dread of doing a session, though I've kept up with daily ideogram training, even practiced P2 and P3 structure while looking at old targets. Ever encounter this problem before? - Bill

Yes. What you do now is just back off for a while. Stop the ideogram drills, (don't quit the vocabulary or the other drills, though). If you do any CRV, work on theory for a while. Reading about other people's sessions and experiences will get you to wanting to have your own experiences again. If you just continue to hammer at it, you'll only wind up hurting yourself.

And BTW: (reengage chastising circuits!) you know that the course includes all the counseling, advice, help, etc. afterwards, so when you have a question email or call. (I know - I'm always busy.) But what I want people to do is become GOOD viewers. That job takes precedence over all the other things I have to do. Hopefully, this list will help. It would also help if you post some of the things you've learned, in order to help others.

Thanks for the question. Let me know when you're ready to start practicing again (in a month or so?). In the meantime, this mail list will let you see what others are doing and keep you mentally involved in the process while you get over the burnout.

Lyn Buchanan

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Getting the picture

Q. I think I'm getting the picture. So CRV is the intellect or conscious mind obtaining signals or messages from the subconscious, whilst the mind is in a theta state, that were received by the subconscious from the ether?

[Lyn Buchanan replies]

You're getting closer. In CRV, the conscious mind does not start out by concentrating on the signals from the subconscious. If we could do that, there wouldn't be any mystery or difficulty. Our whole problem is that the conscious and subconscious don't talk to each other in the first place. In the beginning of CRV, you concentrate your conscious attention on the body. In the earliest stages, it is just your writing hand. As you advance more, you pay attention to what you "hear", "see", etc. (all functions of perceptions which normally depend on body parts). The difference between CRV and other disciplines is that in your training, you teach the BODY to stop receiving perceptions from physical organs and start receiving input from the subconscious. You pay conscious attention to your BODY, which is in turn getting more and more of its impressions from the subconscious.

I know that you'll balk at this, because there is such a tremendous push to believe that all this depends on the theta state. In CRV, it doesn't. We had a congressional representative come by once and his comments after watching a session were that he was terribly underwhelmed. He had expected to see people going into trance, or even "chilling down" to a dream-like theta state. What he saw was, as he described it, "two guys sitting at a table, smoking and joking, and now and then one of them writes something down."

This is probably best shown by an analogy (whose principle purpose is to show STRAY CATs, but it also explain why, for some people doing CRV, this "cool down" or "theta state" is probably the worst thing they could do.)

For this analogy, let's suppose that you are the CEO of a large organization. You have worked hard for years to get that position, and you are proud of having it. One day, the owners of the organization come in and tell you that they have a younger person who they want to have "experience running the company" - but just for a week - your job is certainly not in danger. Your reaction is one of wanting above all else to see this young upstart fail.

They then bring the "newbie" in, and to your surprise, it is your daughter. Now, you have mixed emotions. You don't want her to fail in any way, but at the same time, you don't want her to outshine you, either. Either way, her performance is a direct reflection on you.

The week will be filled with you mingling into everything she does, "helping" where you can, and now and then holding her back. Most of the week, you'll try to do things for her instead of letting her do things herself.

That is the situation which happens with remote viewing. Your conscious mind, which has worked hard to get you where you are, is asked to give up its position for some young upstart, which just happens to be the other "you", about which it cares very dearly. Its performance will be a direct reflection on you. Therefore, the conscious mind decides that it had better help all it can. It will reason and analyze and jump in every chance it gets, either trying to help, or trying to hold you back a little - after all, you are just a young upstart.

In the analogy, the weekends one of two ways: the daughter says to you, "I failed this week - because you wouldn't let ME do the work." or else the daughter says to you, "I succeeded this week - but only because you wouldn't let ME do the work." Either way, you lose. The same is true in remote viewing. If the conscious mind helps at all, you fail.

So what is the answer to this problem? Most people will say, "Give the old man a vacation! - Get him out of the way. Zone the conscious mind out so it can't participate." The problem is (back to the analogy, here) that the old man spends his whole vacation surreptitiously calling back in to the sub offices and undersecretaries to find out what's going on. Just keeping tabs, you understand.

The process of CRV has another solution. In CRV, you give the old man a new job - one which, if he is to do it well, will keep him so busy that he doesn't have time to interfere with the new kid. In the final analysis, the protocols of CRV serve many purposes, but this may just be the greatest of them. Your conscious mind stays so busy working the protocols that the subconscious mind is free to do its own thing. So the fact is that CRV does NOT depend on your ability to get into the theta state. In fact, many people (I'm one of them) have a miserable time with CRV if they "chill down" first. For me, the database shows that I get my best results when I line up a busy day, plan the jobs, include the session as one of them, and then start down the checklist, doing all I have to do that day in quick succession. (For example) answer email, mow the lawn, do a session, wash the car, take out the trash,

write some on the book, etc. etc. etc.

Q. And PSI is therefore when your intellect has total concentration on that "channel"?

No. When your "physical mind" has total concentration on that channel. That's when you can physically feel, see, and otherwise sense the site. Small distinction, but a very important one in practice. It is also one reason why you can't just go out and learn CRV in a few days or a week of classes. It takes a very new and different form of physical training, as well as mental. Ask anyone in the martial arts... that can take years.

....As opposed to astral travelling which I think is your "sprit" or "astral body" actually leaving your physical body and "travelling" to wherever. Maybe.

Yes.

Sorry if I'm getting off the track a bit, PJ, but I think the implications of CRV are Earth shattering. The truth really is "out there" or even "in here"! :-)

I feel that the implications are, too. I'm not so much worried about earning a place in history, I just want to make certain as possible that Humanity will have one, and that it will be a better one than we've had so far.

Thanks for the dialogue.

Lyn Buchanan

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Archaeological Remote Viewing

Mark asks;

Q. I am also very interested in Remote Viewing for archaeological viewing to get a clearer picture of the ways things really where, or are, depending on the quantum view I suppose. What do you think about past viewing as a tool for the present?

[PJ replies with:]

I think it's a great idea. However, bear in mind that RV isn't technically RV unless you've got factual feedback. So, for instance, you could verify that the pyramids were built, but probably not how or when (that's still somewhat debated).

You also run into the problem that if you're going to consider 'probabilities,' then there are past probabilities as well as future. I'd say much of the 'anomalous' evidence there is in the world indicates that there are some overlapping of alternative realities, but that's just my personal opinion.

There's also the issue of revisionism. History is written by the victors, as they say, those who lived to write the books, and those who often had an agenda for doing so. What is often considered factual today may in fact be dramatically different from the way things actually were. This is present in every facet of history, and while it's probably strongest in areas bordering on religion, even archeology for instance is affected by anything from paradigms to outright scientism.

I know people who do a lot of "past" work with their methodologies. Their comments are usually that the past is a lot different than the present often makes it out to be.

I am personally very interested in languages, ancient civilizations, anomalous science, etc., so these sorts of things are really fascinating to me. For the most part, due to the lack of feedback (or questionably accurate feedback), you probably couldn't "call" this RV, but you could certainly use the same methodologies for the experience. I think it would be great.

PJ

{Archive note: PJ Gaenir, VWR List Owner. (See Firedocs RV and Dojo Psi.)}

More questions from Laura

Q. I sketched a tall, spire-shaped object sitting next to a boxy, squarish object, and when my son asked me about it I said something to the effect that what I was feeling was a silo-shaped or missile-shaped or spire-shaped object, or something like that. He said that I was 'analysing' and not describing. How would I 'describe' something like that? About the only thing I could come up with (after really thinking about NOT using actual objects for descriptive purposes) is, 'well, it's longer than it is wide,' or 'it's tall and skinny.' But, I really had to deliberately concentrate on staying away from using objects as analogies to describe what I was sensing.

[PJ replies with:]

Hi Laura,

I think a lot of people appreciate your questions, so thanks for being a brave one!

One of my first conclusions in CRV was, "English sucks." Not only does it not begin to have enough words, but a surprising number of things have NO words for them _except_ something which names a specific thing which has that shape. You would think, given that shapes surround us, that we could come up with some words for them, wouldn't you.

Technically, when you say "like this" you are analyzing, and you record it as such. But I think there's something I left out when we discussed this earlier, and I'm sorry, because I see now this is where you're running into confusion.

1. When something comes to you that is analysis, go ahead and write it down. I mean literally, spell it out. Chances are if you don't, you are going to hold onto it and it will pollute your data from that point on. Just recognize that it is analysis.

2. It's true that you do not _want_ to analyze, you want to describe. However, I don't want you to assign something "BAD" to analysis. It is not good or bad. It just is. It is not desirable, particularly in early stages. But if you think it's so bad that you're literally afraid of it, yes, it's going to pull you out of target contact. Your mind is going to do some degree of analysis no matter what you do, especially when you're beginning. Rather than suppress it, EXPRESS it, write it down, with the recognition that it's analysis, and then

let it go. Don't be mad at yourself for analyzing. Your mind is very good at that, and it's a talent, it just isn't the best means of doing what you want at that time is all. It's no big deal.

3. There are going to be plenty of times when NOTHING will describe, in words, what you are getting except -- you guessed it -- some form of analysis. You are going to have to say "missile shaped" if you think it's missile shaped and you have no other means of describing it. Your drawings are the best demonstration of shape, and that's why when you hit the CRV stage that first focuses on shapes you begin drawing. An analyst would disregard your 'analysis' terms and only take the other data. However, if there was any confusion or lack of clarity, your 'allegory analysis' would make things clearer, so it does have a use.

CRV methodology, as we've said, is a structure, right? It is simply "a way of doing something." However, when it comes to your perceptions, the rule is NOT to deny or ignore perceptions which do not fit into the most-desired mold. The structure is about expressing your perceptions, whatever they may be: the CRV structure makes you recognize and categorize them in a certain way, depending on what you're trying to do, where you are in the session, what you did before that, etc. But "pretending" you didn't get a certain type of data (e.g. analysis) because you know your goal is descriptives is more harm than help. YES, go for descriptives. But if you get other stuff, no matter what, write it down and forget about it and go on.

Q. Does one have to _school_ oneself to scale down definitions or descriptions to extremely basic vocabulary to do this correctly?

There is some degree of training to describe, not identify or 'allegorize,' yes. But as I mentioned above, many times you are going to run into something that you just can't describe without saying "like... this." For instance, say there is a sinuous, thin and long strand wrapping upward around a vertical column. In session, many viewers might say, "like ivy," or "like a ribbon," or "like rope" or something like that. Technically those are analysis. They are recognized as such. They may end up being helpful anyway. You just have to realize that they are analysis, that it might be something totally unlike what you think it's "like," and not let it affect your session data.

That's the critical point where most sessions are 'make or break' time. The moment you think it is "like" something, if you can't let go of that totally, your conscious mind, trying desperately to fit a pattern to all things, will try

to make your data into that thing.

Q. I tried to explain to my son that I wasn't saying that the object WAS a missile or a silo or a spire, but that's the SHAPE of what I was sensing, but he was adamant about my being too analytical and not descriptive enough. Is he correct?

Well, tell him that _positive_ encouragement is a good thing in learning anything, especially CRV. ;-)

However, off the top of my head, I'd say that there's a middle ground.

(**a**) You are going to analyze, period, so get used to it, get used to recognizing it, recording it and letting it go, and get used to aiming for descriptives instead, and over time you'll find that you improve, you'll start getting more descriptive.

(**b**) Lyn Buchanan has an excellent exercise that he has shared with the public that aids in this. It's not CRV, but after doing it you'll see why it's so helpful. Even totally outside "impressions" in psi work, most people can't describe things very well. Take a look at the target you finished, and without getting into minute details, just describe it. While looking at it. You may find that it's not as easy as you think -- and that's when it's right in front of you! Describe it into a tape recorder and see if somebody not exposed to the photo will have any clue what you're describing. Then you'll see how hard it is... let alone when your perceptions are not nearly as clear as when it's right in front of you. I have Buchanan's exercise somewhere, I'm going to post it on my site, I think that's okay with him, and I'll put the URL here so you guys can go look at it. It's very, very useful.

The next time I tried a target, I found myself concentrating on how I phrased my feelings instead of letting the words flow.

The best training for doing it right is just doing it. When you have something that you feel is analysis, just write it down anyway; if you want, mark it analysis so you remember when the session is over, and go on. Your mind will learn just by the practice of recognizing it when it happens and knowing that isn't your goal. If you try to suppress it, or alter it consciously prior to expressing it, you are in fact doing the very thing you do NOT want to do: you are affecting data. How right or wrong your data is, is beside the point: you're not allowed to consciously make that decision and then

manipulate it, the whole goal of CRV is to learn to NOT to manipulate it, to get it as clear from the source to the paper as possible.

I had no trouble with the sketching, but I lost 'contact' (I don't know how else to put it) when I tried to verbally describe the input I was getting from the target because I was trying NOT to use words that were names of objects. It was like the connexion was broken, as if my mind were distracted from the objective of the exercise, worrying about being PC , if you get the analogy here.

Absolutely. Also, you know, when you're doing this, unless you're working in a trained structure, do what feels natural. If you're doing really well drawing it, and if trying to verbal write/describe it seems to be pulling you out of contact, then stop describing it already, and just draw more! When you've gotten what you think "feels right" for your first sketch, tell yourself to change perspectives or relationship to the target, like look from above, or farther away, or the other side; or tell yourself to focus in on a certain part of it; in other words, if drawing is really working for you, then do what you can to continue drawing and collect as much data from that approach as possible.

Don't give up! You're doing well! These are the questions EVERYBODY has when they begin this firmly intending to follow instructions. This only indicates that you're taking the instructions to "describe - don't identify" seriously, and that's great. Just remember that you're learning, and let yourself relax about it. Tell your son to be a little more gentle or you're going to RV his love life. That ought to cool him off. Ha!

Lastly, keep in mind that there are more descriptives and senses than VISUAL available here and a goal is to use them all. "OK, so you don't have words for something, and you sketched it out, and you want better target contact but what next?"

How does it feel to your fingers? What is the surface like? Hard? Soft? Smooth? Rough? Textured? Cold? Warm? What does it taste like? If you knocked on it with your knuckles, what kind of sound does it make? If you scratched it with your fingernails? Do you get a color(s), or pattern(s)? What do you smell?

And then, back to perspective shifts: if you stand right next to it, with your feet almost touching the bottom of it next to you, how tall is it? A few inches? Feet? Miles? If you hovered above it and looked around, would you be a few inches or feet taller, or looking over an entire city, or getting a

glimpse of a planet?

Mind you, do NOT give yourself "options" when you're doing this, like either/or, that's a huge no-no. I'm just trying to give you examples. A monitor would never say, "is it big like a house or small like a mouse?" They would say, "What size is it?" No leading.

I find that I often "feel things with my fingers", pick up sounds, and concepts, as well as I do anything else, even right out the door of beginning a session. Use what you get. If you want, make a list of the different types of sensories, and as you're sitting there doing your session, you can glance at them to remind yourself of what you should be open to.

PJ

{Archive note: PJ Gaenir, VWR List Owner. (See Firedocs RV and Dojo Psi.)}

Selections from [VWR] archives April 10 - April 17 1997

Mark Asks:

Q. Is the target the actual site or location of the "target" or the picture of the target or does it matter one way or the other?

[Lyn Buchanan replies with:]

Does it matter? That all depends on what your purpose is for doing the session. If you are there to practice and get better, then either is OK. If you are there for actual real-world tasking, then you need to go to the target. For one thing, you might never get feedback. For another, you might never the proper feedback. If, for example, you are doing a session for the (name deleted: a large, powerful intelligence agency) and your only feedback comes through their action of entering your office and seizing your records, saying that you can't see them any more... well, you know must have done something right. However, you don't have proper feedback for judging the individual elements of your session. (Yes, this has happened before.)

Almost all trainees start out viewing their feedback. That's good. It trains them to view. It also introduces them to the idea that if they can view 30 minutes into the future, then more should be possible. At that stage, that's all you're after. To view the actual site (which may or may not still be the same as in the picture) is often confusing to them, and often somewhat detrimental. But at some stage along the way, you have to "wean" them of their dependency on the feedback and start actually giving them sites which have changed before or since the picture was taken, and require them to go to the present, or to a time before the target was changed. In other words, you have to start forcing them to go to the site instead of the feedback. For some viewers, it can be an unpleasant experience.

The reason I ask is that sometimes I also get things like people talking in the background or "hear" footsteps but obviously this is not taking place on the picture.

Theoretically, I'm not so sure about that. It is possible that you are neither going to the site nor to the feedback picture, but to the site at the time of the feedback picture. This being so, then who can say that the feedback picture

doesn't have for the viewer all of these things tied up in it? Theories are great, aren't they?

Q. Can you please expand on those "unpleasant experiences"? Just a bit curious as to what to expect so I won't be so afraid when I experience them.

What I meant was that the weaning process can be an unpleasant experience, in and of itself. Feedback can get almost as addictive as chocolate. When you tell a viewer that they can't have feedback on a session, you'd better be wearing extra-thick leather cuff bands around you arms and legs. They can get downright mean at times. :-}

Q. Would you say then that mental discipline is the most challenging or difficult aspect of CRV?

I would be hard put to give a quick response for what the most challenging and difficult aspect of CRV is. However, from what I've seen (and experienced myself), the most difficult to face aspect of CRV is failing. I (and almost everyone else) can do 100 truly bang-up sessions, but then let us hit even a one-session slump, and we're dog meat! Pig innards! Nobody can do this stuff! This is impossible! etc, etc, etc. Then, the next tasking comes in and we drag ourselves to the table and "just do it". I think that these times are the subconscious mind's way of chastizing the conscious for getting in the way, and after time and experience, it tends to automatically stay out of the way more and more because of it. It's hard to go through, though - and we all do.

Lyn Buchanan

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Questions from Bob

Bob Asks;

"and supporting my belief that CRV is a viable 'art';"

[PJ replies with:]

Physicist Ed May, currently head of the Laboratories for Fundamental Research and the Cognitive Sciences Laboratory -- he ran the RV science projects funded by the CIA (and others) for years at SRI and then at SAIC -- is currently President of The Parapsychology Association. He says his biggest beef with people in the psi fields is that they overstate things and then nobody believes them. Says he spends more time telling people what RV is "NOT" about and can "NOT" do or can "NOT" lay predictable claim to than what it can.

Seems to me that the more data that can be collected, and the greater the numbers providing the data for a given target, the greater the propensity for locating meaningful data, the more such data to be acquired, and the higher the odds for accurately interpreting the data.

1. If the Viewers are tasked slightly different, this may be true, except the last comment.

2. If the Viewers are tasked identically, you've pretty much polluted the target, which is now filled with the overlays of a number of consciousnesses. You'll get mostly the "sheep and goats" scenario, where Viewers agree with each other on data points, even when they're wrong.

3. According to the science folks, tasking more than one person against a target often gets ADDITIONAL data, however, receiving a data component from more than one person appears to be NO indication that it is any more "correct" than a data piece received by only one. Remember, RV is unavoidably interactive, though many people aren't aware of that. View a target and your perception of it becomes part of it. That overlay is not impossible for a Viewer to recognize, but few have the skill.

(Btw, this is all an interesting corollary to those quantum physics experiments where the perception of the observer appears to affect the event itself. So would it follow that if I can view the future or the past or the present, my perception of it would actually affect what happens [what I

view]? Maybe. That's a pretty big field for theory.)

4. As for interpreting the data, this really depends solely on the analyst. It is of course logical to assume that if he has 100 data pieces he is more likely to see a puzzle-picture forming than if he only has 20. Of course, the accuracy of those pieces would make all the difference in that case. In a group situation like that, one of the most critical roles is a good tasker, right up front.

Perhaps several GROUPS of viewers contributing their data to a significant number of analysts.at the second level, who then pick out matching data and forward them to one or more final analysts...for consolidation, evaluation and utilization.

It's a good idea, but like I said, Viewing in groups is more harm than help. Some recent people in the media have really educated others to believe that if you sit a dozen people down and they all get the same thing, that proves it's true. . It proves telepathy's true. Doesn't prove the data is correct.

However, the idea of using groups in general (with varied tasking) is a good one.

Part of the problem is that in this field, due to the confidentiality issues, nobody knows each other. Not even students. So there has been little if any chance for teamwork and experimentation. This list is hopefully the beginning of some of that. I have a private Viewer Forum for formally educated CRV'rs opening near the end of this month, and that hopefully will be another step.

This suggests that CRV may not be so much a matter of data collection and the "protocol" of its collection...as the innate ability of those involved the viewing.

Maybe I worded it wrong. CRV is the methodology + controls. Psi is the innate ability. Everybody's got the ability. The method is a structure for pouring it into. It's like piano. You may have musical talent, and some people can be masters without any training. Pretty darn few though. Suffering through scales teaches your brain to recognize patterns and work instinctively and correctly and quickly, so that whatever musical ability most people have can be brought out and operate dependably and to its full potential. None of it's rocket science. It's just a lot of work, that works.

If a 'protocol' EXISTS that could bring ME to the point of being able to provide meaningful input...that is, being able to envision and record those elements which comprise a worthwhile set of data, that would be great!!!

My personal opinion is that the number of people who do not have some degree of innate psi ability is pretty slim. And people who are in any way creative are almost certainly psi (long story, but my experience bears this out).

My gut instincts are that I'm not equipped to properly utilize such a "protocol"

I'll tell you what's hard about it:

1. You have to suspend some part of your disbelief. Otherwise, it's like trying to learn to shoot hoops but refusing to throw the ball. You can be as skeptical as you want, but at some point you have to allow yourself to really do it.

2. You have to be willing to be wrong. You're not going to be perfect and you're going to feel clueless and you're going to have to spend a lot of time writing down everything you "think you might maybe possibly sense sort of but it's probably my imagination," because frankly that's what it feels like at first, and you have to learn to listen to that intangible stuff and validate yourself. Over time you'll learn to sort out what's what.

3. You have to be willing to suffer lack of recognition. It can be very frustrating to describe something for 40 minutes and still not know what it is, and in most of RV that's how it works. It does not have anywhere near the psychological satisfaction of actually "seeing" something and recognizing it. This often takes awhile to hit people but when it does, it can really affect their sticking to CRV.

4. You have to be willing to be right. Many people including me are often more disturbed by their success than by their failure. There is an inherent fear of psi that is found in a large percentage of our culture's population and you don't really know if you have it until your own abilities stare you in the face. A secondary disturbance is that you want to know "how" you did it, so you can do it again, so you can do the same thing, but usually you have no clue, nothing to hold onto. It works, and you don't know why. That can be more upsetting than you might suspect.

5. You have to be willing to invest real time into it. Consider it a mental martial art. It takes correct practice and experience.

6. You have to have the kind of personality that is not offended by the structure of CRV and that is able to stick with it. The structure is not a suggestion. It is rigid. There are areas where you might personalize small things, but in general it is not open to change, and most people who try, see why it was that way in the first place.

If those aren't a problem, you'd probably be good at it.

I'm not a good subject for hypnosis; I laugh!!!...(and probably 'fight' it).

Fortunately this isn't hypnosis. :-) I have pointed out the hypnotic aspects, however, let me take the time here to explain what I meant. Whenever you have someone in a superior/teaching role, who is sitting with you and talking calmly with you, combined with the subject "opening to intuitive data" (in other words, becoming suggestible), you have a hypnotic modality. Add in the teacher or monitor talking them through something, and you have what qualifies as a form of hypnosis. (Of course, all hypnosis is self hypnosis... that's another story.) But that is a sort of 'accidental' situation created by the process of training and RV team work -- it is not a deliberate part of the process... at least, not overtly. Most CRV you'd be doing on your own.

PJ

{Archive note: PJ Gaenir, VWR List Owner. (See Firedocs RV and Dojo Psi.)}

Psychic Warrior

Q. I recently read David Morehouse's book "Psychic Warrior," and I have to admit that I was a little confused by the way he chose to describe his experiences. After reading through the information on this PSI site, however, I think I've figured it out.

[Lyn Buchanan replies]

Morehouse's description of remote viewing sounds practically identical to Robert Monroe's description of his OBE experiences, yet according to the information here, experience of a P.S.I. controlled remote viewing isn't the same thing. So I've concluded that Morehouse was doing at least two different things. He was able to learn "real" remote viewing, but he also remained prone to spontaneous, uncontrollable OBEs. His OBEs, supposedly as a result of his head injury, along with his Mormon background, provide the basis of his various angelic and Indian shaman visions, and give him the psychological flexibility to more easily move from a sensory to an extrasensory mode of thinking.

The method Dave describes in his book is called ERV ("Extended Remote Viewing"). It was an almost direct result of the Monroe Institute's influence on the military project. However, it is not correct to say that it is the same. For one thing, the ERV session contains two people working in tandem. The monitor both guides and questions the viewer throughout the session, as well as performing the role of note taker (In CRV, the viewer does the writing.) The ERV session also doesn't qualify as an OBE. The viewer must remain "in the body" at all times and only partially (mentally) "separate" so he/she can both experience the site and be in the room to report at the same time. It is a fine balance, and requires a lot of practice and training, in and of itself. Much more so than the OOBE. The way ERV is normally described, it sounds like the viewer is kicking back, chilling out, and doing a regular OOBE. The truth is that there is a lot of control and balance and effort which go into an ERV session. While it is not nearly as controlled as a CRV session, it is every bit as orchestrated. It's not easy.

Yes, he was able to gain some useful degree of control over his OBEs as a result of being exposed to the training discipline for remote viewing, but for the most part he remained unpredictable and potentially

dangerous to himself and others. I don't know him, but I suspect that in spite of the "happy" ending he presents in his book, he still has plenty of bad spontaneous OBEs and fugue states.

He tells me that he doesn't. He has been ironing a lot of the problems out and life appears to be getting a lot better. However, let me again state that he was not subject to unpredictability and only learned control it because of his CRV training. He was a well-trained and highly disciplined soldier, and that is how I knew him within the unit.

Besides that, there is a degree of training and self-discipline in ERV which everyone glosses over these days, but which is very real. Dave mentions in his book that his main problem with the uncontrolled portions came in dreams. That is quite a bit different from OOBE states in both nature and amount of control. I don't mean to shoot down your conclusions, but the fact is that Dave was a well-trained viewer who performed very well in both practice sessions and real-world targets. Dave is probably one of the best viewers we had when it came to describing human facial features. I saw him once give the police a description which was so accurate that they were able to go pull a file picture of a person and link it up to the crime. Other information which they had indicated that the man in the picture pulled from Dave's description was, in fact, the prime suspect in the case. The high degree of emotionalism in Dave's book, I think, misleads the reader somewhat to think that Dave was a CLOD (Cannon Lose On Deck), but I have worked with him in the viewing room, and can tell you that for self-discipline and control, he was certainly no slouch.

I imagine Morehouse is like a very accurate gun that because of damage or a design flaw is also somehow also prone to dangerously fire at random or explode. No wonder the government is so concerned, if not for the possibility that he would be a security risk regarding the release information about Sun Streak, then for the risk that he would release other classified information of even more direct strategic value.

That is the general gist of the stories going around about Dave, but I have never been able to believe that. In long talks with him about this very subject, he has stated many times that his desire was to make the public aware of SUN STREAK. He has certainly been in possession of other, more highly classified information both before and after being in the unit. There was never, to my knowledge, any fear on anyone's part that he might be a security

risk, at all. I have always thought that, if the Army actually were "out to get" Dave, that the reason was a much simpler and more direct one... he was half owner of a company called PsiTech.

...Years ago, when I had my own Top Secret (etc.), security clearance and developed migraines, I recall that the Air Force wasn't thrilled about it, and I couldn't blame them. (A bit of a digression here -- I sometimes wonder whether or not the base at which I was stationed wasn't being targeted by something or someone. It was in the northern portion of the US, and I remember seeing an aurora borealis one night above the base. I didn't think the base was close enough to Arctic Circle to see the aurora, but I could be wrong. In retrospect, I wonder if it might not have been some other high-energy source at work.)

Hey! The government's gotta experiment on somebody! Chimpanzees are expensive! :-}

In any event, after reviewing the information at the PSI site I think I'm able to decode Morehouse's book and separate the more "nuts and bolts" aspects of remote viewing from his own psychological dysfunction. My interest in the subject is casual, and although I love wild conjecture as much as the next person, I prefer a scientific approach to help me gain greater understanding. Fascination and awe are like candy, scientific understanding is like a satisfying meal.

I couldn't agree more.

Q. **On an unrelated note, what kind of remote viewing was Edgar Cayce using?**

There was no such thing as remote viewing when Edgar Cayce was alive.

Q. **From what I've read, he had a monitor (sort of), and he would enter a relaxed theta state much like that used in controlled remote viewing.**

As I have read it, he would actually be asleep, and his method involved, for lack of being able to think of a nicer term right now, talking in his sleep. He didn't remember what had gone on after he woke up. This is nothing like CRV, ERV, or even the looser term "remote viewing", as far as I know. Besides, neither the relaxed state nor the theta state is required for CRV. One

senator who came to the office to watch a session commented later that he was very underwhelmed at watching two guys sitting at a table, smoking and joking and now and then one would write something down.

But as a result of his viewing he also suffered adverse physical reactions which may have contributed to his death. I don't know if there's a good vocabulary to express it, but is there a potential danger in remote viewing in that if a person's soul, "animus," or whatever, moves beyond physicality too often it can damage the body? Does remote viewing have the potential to weaken the link between the mind and body that makes it easier for a person to "give up the ghost," as it were? Have there been any studies done on that? Just curious.

I think that the experiences which a CRVer goes through over several years of real-world viewing makes it emotionally easier for them to face the idea of "giving up the ghost", but I don't know of any studies which have shown that CRV can in any way damage the body. Besides, CRV is not OOBE - not even related to it. I don't know if you are on the CRV mailing list, but just in case, I have put your email address on another message which I am sending out this evening to it. It is a response to someone with a very similar question to your last one here. I think you will find it interesting.

Thanks and keep up the good work.

Thanks. I hope this didn't sound like I was just shooting down theories. There are a lot of misconceptions about CRV running around, most of them tie into the belief that CRV and OOBE are related in some way. Just trying to be picky enough to clarify... hope I wasn't so picky as to offend.

Thanks again.

Lyn Buchanan

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.

Protocol & Method?

Rich Asked;

Q. I am still confused by the terms protocol and methodology?

[PJ replies]

I'm going to copy something Joe McMoneagle wrote for me a long time ago. I'm hoping he won't mind. I greatly edited this for, um, removal of his very delightful personality, making it a little more generic. :-) (And a little less 'alternative' to CRV. If you want to know how Joe works, and he's great so it's worth knowing, get a copy of his book MIND TREK. The new edition should be on the shelves now... with new chapters and cover. Some how-to RV stuff & practice tips and exercises. Worth reading.)

I will try and describe the difference between Protocols and Methods.

A protocol is made up of very specific and exacting rules which can't be broken in order to perform a valid RV. Some of these rules are; Target must be blind (preferably double-blind) to the remote viewer--this means, the monitor or interviewer of the remote viewer can't know what the target is either. Target must be selected from a target pool randomly, and the target pool can't be assumed by the viewer or monitor--which means it has to be large enough and complex enough (varied), so that no one can honestly assume what the general target might be (event vs. place vs. person vs. where vs. detail required, etc.)

The RV has to be done at a specific time which is pre-set--this means you must decide ahead of time the specific targeting time and place--09:00AM through 09:30AM on Friday the 11th day of October 1996. The remote viewer and monitor must be isolated from any other participant in the remote viewing process--this means they can't speak with, interact with, or even be in the same room with anyone else who might have had a part in the selection of the target, the decisions regarding how the information will be processed or evaluated, etc. Once the information is provided by the viewer, it must be recorded and no changes can be made to it, no additions, no deletions, etc. The remote viewer and monitor can't discuss what they have done with any of the other participants in the process until after the evaluation of the material has been completed and duly recorded for historical purposes. These are essential elements of the Protocol.

Method on the other hand is "how" the viewer collects the information.

Once in the sealed remote viewing room, they can [choose their methods]. Now, [some] disagree with that. [They] say [only their own] method is everything and critical to producing appropriate information. However, I am the best evidence that this [is not true]. What [some] do, is ignore the "protocols" entirely, and focus on the "method" which they call a protocol and say they are doing RV. Their method would be fine, if they adhered to the original protocols, but they don't. I would never have a complaint if they stuck to the protocols, as I've never cared what someone needs to do for "method."

So...what to pay attention to? Pay attention to whatever you need to do to dig the information out of your own mind. ... As long as you are strictly adhering to all the protocol requirements at the same time.

The protocol requirements are absolutely necessary in both a learning as well as a collection situation for the following reasons; if you don't stick to them while learning, then you can never convince "yourself" that you are truely being psychic. In [some] methods of training, [they] always know the target [they're] walking the trainee through. Way in the back of their minds, the trainee will always doubt their ability because they will never know if they got the target through honest psychic functioning or [the monitor] led them to the right information. This destroys the whole motivation of learning to be psychic, it also empowers... whomever is using that particular training method, with a great deal of control over not only what someone is thinking, but how they are processing. To the point that someone never really learns to dig the information out of their own mind without the help of the "Master." ... this means [they] will always be the Master to [the] students, since [they] are the cause of their getting it "right." The fact that [they] know what the target is plays an important role in that implied power.

Where real learning comes in, is in throwing oneself into the swimming pool a hundred times, until you learn to tread the water. Then once you've discovered you really have hands and feet, you learn to control the environment of the swimming pool. Before you know it, you actually develop the inbred (personal) confidence to stay in the water and enjoy it on your very own.

So as you see, similar to what Paul and Lyn say, PRACTICE and experience -- within the proper controls -- is the critical key to this.

PJ

{Archive note: PJ Gaenir, VWR List Owner. (See Firedocs RV and Dojo Psi.)}

Protocol & Method continued...

[Paul H Smith adds to this with:]

Hi, everybody,

Just to show that remote viewers CAN civilly disagree about things without having to get in a fist fight about it, I'm going to discuss my own perspective on the protocol/methodology issue, which differs in some ways from Joe's.

I believe what Joe explains as a "remote viewing" protocol is really a laboratory protocol for doing a remote viewing experiment. As such, it is very well and accurately described and as he says, should be strictly adhered to if one wants to produce legitimate scientific data. Most aspects of it are also definitely recommended for NON-scientific viewing projects as well. But there are a few items worth noting; Joe actually might agree with some of what I say about this. Some he won't. First, the issue of protocol vs. method is perhaps a case of splitting a few hairs a might too fine. Some dictionary definitions of "method" and "protocol" sound almost the same. But that may be a quibble.

A protocol is made up of very specific and exacting rules which can't be broken in order to perform a valid RV. Some of these rules are; Target must be blind (preferably double-blind) to the remote viewer--this means, the monitor or interviewer of the remote viewer can't know what the target is either

This is generally true, especially concerning the viewer, who in my opinion should ALWAYS be blind to the target--to do otherwise invites AOL (there are some who maintain that a modest amount of frontloading is desirable to "save time"; while such have at times gotten respectable results, I'm uncomfortable with the practice, and think it is nearly always a recipe for disaster with respect to valid RV results); however, on some operational-type viewings, it is impractical for the monitor/ interviewer to be fully or even partially blind to the target.

Indeed, some of Joe's best operational sessions for the government were conducted with Joe blind and the monitor witting as to at least portions of the target. What was unknown was the answer to the intelligence question.

Because he knew certain things about the target already, the monitor was able to direct the viewer to the right area to answer the question--for example,

the viewing Joe did against the Typhoon submarine. The monitor had an overhead photo of a very large building that Intel analysts wanted to know the contents of. The monitor (I believe it was Skip Atwater--this was before my time at the unit, so I don't have firsthand knowledge except from the after-the-fact documentation and "war" stories) could target Joe against the structure, but didn't know what was inside. Joe then proceeded to describe the contents, and the rest is history. There were other instances when the monitor knew at least where the target was and at least what the outside of it looked like--and sometimes knew even more. But there were also many instances where the monitor didn't know ANYthing more about the target than the viewer did. It all depended on the circumstances and the mission requirements.

The RV has to be done at a specific time which is pre-set-- ... The remote viewer and monitor must be isolated from any other participant in the remote viewing process-- ... Once the information is provided by the viewer, it must be recorded and no changes can be made to it, no additions, no deletions, etc...

This is all clearly directed at laboratory RV experiments.

The protocol requirements are absolutely necessary in both a learning as well as a collection situation for the following reasons; if you don't stick to them while learning, then you can never convince "yourself" that you are truly being psychic. In [some] methods of training, [they] always know the target [they're] walking the trainee through. Way in the back of their minds, the trainee will always doubt their ability because they will never know if they got the target through honest psychic functioning or [the monitor] led them to the right information.

This is where Joe and I encounter a difference of opinion. I am firmly convinced of the value of "in session" feedback when a person is learning. True, sometimes it comes close to the case where the trainer/monitor is "leading" the novice viewer. But despite all the "old-husbands'" tales to the contrary, the best way to teach someone to swim is NOT just to toss them into the deep end and let them thrash around until they either drown or instinctively learn to dogpaddle. Good training methodology and sound curriculum ALWAYS facilitate the learning process. A novice viewer will inevitably build somewhat of a dependence on the in-session feedback and

the trainer's guidance, and will have to be weaned of these crutches--a child wobbles alot and falls over a few times when mommy lets go. But they soon walk confidently despite early uncertainties. Yes, self-confidence will waiver a bit when this support is withdrawn. But a normal person can weather this easily enough, and he/she will learn to view much less traumatically and perhaps even more rapidly than with a more "hands-off" approach.

This destroys the whole motivation of learning to be psychic, it also empowers... whomever is using that particular training method, with a great deal of control over not only what someone is thinking, but how they are processing.

This last is normally referred to as "teaching" ;-) But just because a teacher influences a pupil's thought processes and exercises a certain amount of control during the teaching experience, it doesn't mean the pupil will not go beyond that as he/she later gains experience on his/her own. Think about when you learned to drive a car. At first, you did everything the way your instructor told you, right down to how you held the steering wheel and how you moved your eyes. How many of us today still feel we were unduly influenced by our driving instructors? How many of us still do things exactly the way they insisted we do them? Actually, some of those habits and skills we probably STILL practice, just because they were very effective and sensible. But we were individual enough not to be locked into an empty form just because we put ourselves under the influence of a teacher for a while.

To be fair, I suspect Joe is more concerned here with the "guru" syndrome, where hero-worship of (as he says) "the Master" rears its head. That's a different phenomenon, about which both he and I agree, I'm sure.

So as you see, similar to what Paul and Lyn say, PRACTICE and experience -- within the proper controls -- is the critical key to this.

As usual, PJ has gone to the heart of the matter. This IS essentially the bottom line. But of course, you have to practicing a productive approach.

Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Protocol & Method Continued...

Hi Paul,

I'm going to discuss my own perspective on the protocol/methodology issue, which differs in some ways from Joe's.

Joe seems to have relented a little; he commented in one of the chapters of his revised book that teaching methods violate the collection protocols because the teacher, in order to teach and be in control of the session, needed to have data about the target. He just pointed out that the monitor knowing the target couldn't qualify as regular "remote viewing," since it violates controls, however, that doesn't mean it isn't useful in RV training.

PJ

{Archive note: PJ Gaenir, VWR List Owner. (See Firedocs RV and Dojo Psi.)}

Analytical Data?

Q. Okay, another question on semantics: If I said I 'touched' the target (or a part of it) and then tapped it with my fingernail, would it be too analytical to say that the object had a 'metallic' feel to it, or the sound it made gave a 'metallic' ring, or a 'bell-like tone?'

[Lyn Buchanan replies with:]

A "metallic" feel is a definite descriptor, and there is nothing wrong with that. But "bell-like tone" is sort of bordering on analytic, because you are using a noun to describe something. The general rule in all this descriptive stuff is to not use nouns unless it is completely unavoidable. For example, instead of "bell-like sound", "ringing" might be better. But we have a problem with the language we all speak. Take shapes, for example. We have no problem with basic geometric shapes because we have words for them. Square, Round, Spherical, etc. But what happens when you perceive something which is donut-shaped? The word "toroidal" might not come readily to mind. What happens when we perceive something which is the shape of the top of a circus tent? The term "hyperbolic paraboloidal" might not fall trippingly off the tongue. Beyond that, what happens when we perceive something "propeller-shaped" or "broom-shaped" or "windmill-shaped" or "tulip-shaped"? They are immediately recognizable and distinct shapes, but there just aren't any words in our language for them. You are forced to use nouns. It is very important to use pure descriptors as much as possible, without the use of nouns, but the more important thing is to perceive, report, and keep going. If the only way to do that is to use something like, "corkscrew-shaped", then just do it and keep viewing. There is a thing called the "cat chasing its tail" which is a condition where you get so wrapped up in the structure that you don't have time to do the viewing. That's a much worse thing than using a noun now and then.

From what we've discussed thus far, I would think the answer would be 'yes' (too analytical) in the former case, and 'not too terribly bad' in the latter, because 'metallic' DOES imply that it might be made of metal, but a 'bell-like' tone could come from not only an actual bell, but a glass filled with liquid or an empty bucket or just about a bazillion other things.

Actually, your logic here is just the opposite of what actually occurs. The word "metallic" does imply that it's made of metal, but it implies the composition or makeup of the target. The word "bell-like" implies that is it is a bell. If you then stop in your session to realize that it could be other things as well, you have entered into the "cat chasing its tail" situation, because you have stopped the session to analyze. If you keep going, you accept its implication that the target might be a bell, and the mind, seeking desperately to name the target, sees that you just implicitly approved (didn't disapprove) of its use of the noun, so it starts building bell towers and bells ringing in the bell towers of churches and how the bells sound in the mornings - like in Paris, with birds flying up into the air, and the smell of bread baking, and ..... well, you get the idea. "Metallic" is OK. "Bell-like" is one to stay away from.

Or, as another example, if you say something is rose-coloured or olive-coloured, one doesn't necessarily mean that it _is_ or it's _from_ a rose or an olive -- that's just the most concise way of describing the colour (as opposed to saying,' the colour is a mixture of red with approximately x% white and y% blue ...').

Exactly. The limits of our language. As PJ mentioned, there is an exercise called the "vocabulary exercise", which she will post. It is not like a standard vocabulary exercise, which teaches you a new word a day, etc. It is an exercise which is meant to take the words you already know, but have only in your "passive" vocabulary and move them to your "active" vocabulary, so they will be ready for use during session. Helps your everyday speech, as well.

One more thing: when describing sounds, how would one classify the barking of a dog? If, when 'listening' to a target I distinctively heard a dog barking -- or a symphony playing, or a telephone ringing, or a person's voice saying, 'Bloody codswallop!' for that matter -- when I wrote it down, how would that be classified? I just cannot, for the life of me, think of anything 'descriptive' to say about those things!

There are some perceptions which are so distinctive that you can only call them by their associated nouns. You have to be very careful. Remember, some fish can bark, as well as many lizards, etc. Not only symphony orchestras play symphonic music. Record players and radios do too. etc.etc.

A person's voice is one thing. A person's voice saying "Bloody

codswallop!" is another. For that, where you hear the actual words, you move over to the side of the page and make a note to that effect, write down what you heard, then, like with the other things you have written there, you forget it and go on. That's hard to do, but believe me, it's best.

Although learning about RV in general, and CRV in particular, is a lot of work, I am thoroughly enjoying myself. Each little bit learned is a joy, and each new piece fitted into the puzzle is a source of pride for me. Thanks for all the help and encouragement. Cheers, Laura

Having fun at it is great incentive. Keep up the good work.

Lyn Buchanan

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program }

Analytical Data Continued...

[Paul H Smith replies]

Laura, Palyne--

Palyne, you're always beating me to the answers! But that's okay, since you're doing such a great job answering them. Let me throw in my two cents worth on this, even though for the most part you've covered it.

Q. Okay, another question on semantics: If I said I 'touched' the target (or a part of it) and then tapped it with my fingernail, would it be too analytical to say that the object had a 'metallic' feel to it, or the sound it made gave a 'metallic' ring, or a 'bell-like tone?'

PJ's answer: I don't think so. Understand that to some degree we could split hairs all day about it, and I'm not the world's expert (or ANY expert). But a "metallic ring" is a descriptive thing. It does not actually say it's metal, it INFERS it is metal, but that doesn't mean it is. Something can sound "tinny" without being made of tin, or feel "rubbery" without being made of rubber. My personal take on this would be that as long as you are using it in the _descriptive_ sense and not in the _identifying_ sense (and that includes "like .." allegories), you're fine.

Usually, when one gets "metallic" it IS metallic--and it's a sensory input,

rather than analysis. One can also get "burning rubber smells," "traffic sounds," "echoes," "salty taste," "barking sounds," "voices," "corduroy texture," etc. and be fairly safe. This type of input usually arises in what Lyn calls Phase 2, and I call Stage 2 (different names, same thing), in which very basic sensory details come through--"what my senses would experience were I physically present at the target," is how one might express it. The theory is that because these impressions impact the viewer's system at a very primitive level in the brain, it is to some degree "pre-analysis," and erroneous analytic processing occurs only seldom at this point--it can happen, but is not as likely.

Geez, I've never really thought about it, but from my own work, I can say that when I'm hearing the sounds of traffic going past, I'm probably going to say I hear the sound of traffic. Technically, that's analytical, it might not be traffic. But again you get to the hairsplitting thing... On one hand, you should ALSO describe what that traffic sounds like. "Whooshing, rythmic but not evenly spaced, a sort of 'zooming' sound now and then, a doppler effect of higher then lower pitch, louder then quieter, as it passes behind me and then into the distance to my right."

This is a good point--often times even the terms I discussed above can be split into more basic components; but not always (you learn all about this in Phase/Stage 5), and you can derive useful info from it. But when data is coming fast and furious, there might not be time to bother; and it might not matter. In P/S 2, as they say, sometimes traffic sounds are just traffic sounds! The goal is to get so practiced at locking onto the "signal line," that you intuitively know the difference (at least most of the time).

Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Analytical Data Continued...

Laura asks;

Q. Does one have to _school_ oneself to scale down definitions or descriptions to extremely basic vocabulary to do this correctly?

[Lyn Buchanan replies]

We keep haranguing people to "describe, don't identify". It takes less than a second to teach that. It takes most people years to learn it. This is one of the reasons I am absolutely adamant about requiring people who take my course to sign a waver stating that they will get at least 2 years experience after completing the advanced course before trying to train others. If they take the course and then go out and try to sell themselves as an expert and start charging others for their "expertise", it will not only cheat people, but also give a bad name to the whole field. The affidavit says that if they do that, every penny they make goes either me or to the charity of my choosing. I figure that if the money motive is removed, they won't be so quick to be "experts" and will spend more time becoming experts. The protocols are an "outward and visible sign of an inner and hidden meaning". Until you have __schooled__ yourself to this, you still have work to do.

In a previous msg, I answered that you can't spend all your time analyzing during a session, but that it is usually best to get the perception onto the paper and get on with viewing. That's still true. What I'm saying in this msg is that you shouldn't do your analyzing during the session, but don't forget to do it afterwards. Going back over old sessions can be a truly boring experience, but if you do, you begin to see the places where you could have been more accurate if you had simplified what you were writing - and if you had just reported in simpler terms what you were perceiving. It is in this going back over your session afterwards that the schooling of oneself takes place.

Fortunately, this schooling gives you a better understanding of your own thought processes, and the results show up in more than your CRV sessions. In learning to simplify things at the CRV level, you simplify at all levels. You find yourself getting more and more down to the basics of almost any and all situations. The bottom line becomes easier and easier to see.

I have heard it said that CRV is almost wasted, if all you use it for is parapsychology. I believe that to the max. If your thought processes get to the point where you simplify things down to the truth, false memories are suddenly seen for what they are, psychological problems are no longer taken as huge, insurmountable problems, but as conglomerates of manageable simplicities, etc. Your subconscious mind says things very simply. Once you have schooled your conscious mind to listen simply, your subconscious doesn't have to give you the hives or a sick stomach in order to get its point across.

Lyn Buchanan

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Analytical Data Continued...

Laura asks;

I find that taste data, to some degree, and to a much greater extent, olfactory data is baffling me. With taste, I can categorize things into sweet, sour, salty and bitter, but then I start to fumble. Is 'fruity' a legitimate description for a taste? Flowery for an odor?

[PJ replies with:]

Seems okay to me. Why not? If a wine can be flowery, and it isn't made of flowers, or candy can smell fruity and it isn't made of fruit, I think those would be descriptives.

You know, when you really hit the fine lines on this sort of thing, experience will be your best teacher. If you say it's fruity and conclude something is fruit-related and it's not, then you'll know that you let that distract you. If you say it's fruity and still perfectly describe a bamboo chair in the desert, then you'll know that you may have been wrong (maybe), or you may have smelled a flower out of camera range of the feedback, but you at least didn't let it distract you from the target, which was not remotely fruity.

Analysis may be preferred to be kept at a very minimum, but the really important part is that you don't let it affect any other data point. There's going to be a point where you're going to need to not only not analyze, but to be able to face monster-sized analytical assumptions and get rid of them. It doesn't hurt to have them, particularly when you're just beginning and are bound to; in a way, learning to avoid them is also practice in learning to get rid of them once you have them. Both are equally important to good skills.

In my opinion, there really is a certain amount of just totally screwing things up required as part of the learning this. I think I may put a few of my own session disasters up here just to make everybody feel better. ;-) It's better to run for the goal and get called out a few times, and learn from that, then to

hesitate and never go forward at all lest you don't succeed. I've learned more from what I've done wrong than what I've done right. In fact, often my better results frustrate me, because I don't know "how" I got them, it's not 'tangible' enough to make me satisfied. The mistakes, though, those I can really pounce on and chew on for awhile. So I get a lot of my neurosis out through my mistakes, which for some reason are far more transparent and logical to me than my successes. :-)

Occasionally I seem to get kinesthetic input, i.e. something tastes 'green' or something sounds 'hot' or something feels (tactilely) 'loud.' This mixing of the senses (which I rarely, if ever, have encountered outside of a targeting session) has me somewhat confused -- AND concerned.

I think they call that Synesthesia also, when the senses mix. I have had this plenty, however, I've never had it in RV -- mostly because I haven't done enough practice to risk it (alas. Bad PJ!). Assuming that you haven't done very many good drugs in your life ;-), I'm tempted to think this is a small indicator of real psi ability.

I don't know what to do about it. Maybe Paul or Lyn know. My personal impression is that if it tastes green, then it is just as "green" as if you saw it, felt it, heard it, or touched it. It's worth making a note if the data comes from a different than usual sensory source, because these kinds of things are invaluable to your learning in hindsight.

I suspect that when it comes to this sort of thing, this is where detail notes and study help you learn about yourself. You might, over time and feedback, discover that every time you "hear" a color, texture, smell, etc., that it turns out it's always an allegory to an actual sound. E.g., a throaty voice might be texture, a song might be smell, the color yellow might be whistling -- conceptual allegories is what I'm referring to. And yet, you might find that with another sensory, say taste, every time you "taste" a sound, temperature, color, it is in fact literally the end sensory. E.g., if it tastes hot, it might BE hot, if it tastes yellow it might BE yellow. I am inclined to think that whatever the factual feedback demonstrates the answer as, it would be likely that 'however it works' is consistent with a person across all the sensories. There may be no regular or dependable answer, of course.

There's also the possibility that it's two things simultaneously instead of one getting its channel crossed. For instance, if you taste green, it might be

interesting to ask yourself what the 'taste' looks like (not the green, the TASTE), and see if you get something like, you "see" salty. I mean, while somewhat in the midst of the sensory, it might not be merely one crossing over into another, but could be two "simultaneous" sensories sort of crashing into each other and crossing paths. Worth a try, just out of curiosity.

Mostly, take notes. Not just during a session, but after, and even in your daily life. CRV is about getting to know yourself, getting in communication with yourself. You'll find that if you keep a detail journal -- not necessarily long narratives, but notes on your experiences, on minor flashes of psi sensories throughout the day, on your dreams, insights, etc., you'll read this stuff in hindsight and it will all seem much clearer to you. A big part of this getting to know yourself is literally just paying attention. Over time, if certain things tend to present themselves "conceptually" to you, or in allegory, you'll come to recognize what those are, and when it occurs, and what it means. But this is one of those things that only experience can teach.

PJ

{*Archive note: PJ Gaenir, VWR List Owner. (See Firedocs RV and Dojo Psi.)}*

Reality Blasted

Q. It's my personal opinion that one reason some of the Army viewers had their reality so blasted, other than the misuse of them as a resource, was because this aspect was ignored in their training, and their tender heart was not protected or ready for some of the necessarily dreadful looking's, no matter how tough their exterior and training or strong their intellect....

[Paul H Smith replies with:]

I'd like to take exception here, if I may. First, while I admit that there at times was a great deal of objective (site related) and personal emotional content related to some of the missions we ran in the military RV unit, I know of no one of whom it could truly be said that they'd had their "reality blasted." All of us, of course, had our concepts of reality changed at least a little--the very nature of what we were doing would dictate that; and, as Lyn said, we did have some pretty harrowing targets we were assigned to address (my personal "favourite" was the sensation of choking to death during the famous Soviet chem-bio lab accident, but the Dachau and ground-zero Hiroshima training sites were pretty vivid as well). But particularly with CRV there are mechanisms built in which can help deal with these issues when properly used. And in fact, I don't believe that a viewer's system will "allow" him or her to experience something that they are not ready for. In the military unit there were some viewers who the ops people knew not to run on certain types of targets because those viewers' subconscious's would steadfastly refuse to "look" at anything that involved death or suffering. They would accurately describe the setting, and any activities happening around the event in question, but they would never focus on the event(s) the mission was intended to collect against.

The fact is that soldiers in intense combat have much more "reality-blasting" experiences than we in the military RV program ever did. There are a few qualitative differences, of course--a viewer MAY experience a violent event from a different perspective than an observer physically present during the event--perhaps from the perspective of the perpetrator, or even the victim. But there is always the filter of knowing you're "not really there"--even if you fall into a particularly pronounced bi-location (which viewers of course strive to avoid) you know the difference. I'm not saying there's not an impact--

because ANY experience we have leaves some sort of mark on us. But I don't want to see this issue blown out of proportion, either.

Sorry for the ranting,

Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Selections from [VWR] archives April 17 - April 26 1997

Q. For instance, if you are viewing a scene where the media or some such thing has caused millions of people to think about and form an opinion about a certain event...is there a danger in picking up on the general thoughts and emotions of those opinions rather than the actual event and if so, a way to discern the difference?

[First, PJ replies:]

Yes... but Lyn and Paul would answer this far better than I would, as I'm really not advanced enough in my own skill to get into that. Give 'em a few days, they're kinda busy. :-) - PJ

[Then Paul H Smith replies]

Ha! Just finished another assignment, so I'll indulge myself with a few dips into the Viewer e-mail pool. What you're talking about is in my opinion a form of telepathic overlay, and it's darned insidious. It's likely to be a problem any time someone views a) a widely-discussed, emotionally-laden event, or b) when viewing an event that never actually happened or a target that doesn't exist.

Let's talk about a) first. Whether it's the OJ Simpson trial or TWA 800, or any other huge, nation- or world-wide event, the so-called "psychic" airwaves are as full of commotion and strongly held belief patterns as the normal worldly media channels. And it is certainly likely that a viewer will be unconsciously attracted to one of these reinforced thought patterns instead of the "real" signal line. That is, of course, one of the dangers of targeting something like this.

Since the RVed material comes in through the same channels as regular target-relevant data, it is VERY difficult to tell the difference between signal line data and telepathic overlay. This is where having a whole team--monitor, analyst, tasker--to back you up is very useful, and where feedback and corroborative data is invaluable--none of which is provided to the viewer until after the viewing is done, of course, but which can be used by the support team to evaluate whether the viewer is getting sucked into the societal frenzy or is actually riding the signal line for valid data.

Obviously, an isolated, solo viewer hasn't recourse to such a support team, which means data collected against such a target is always suspect (it goes without saying that the viewer has been targeted "in the blind"--i.e., does not know he/she has been tasked against any particular target). Often, one must wait until real feedback is available to assess how one has done against such a target. I myself have on a number of occasions been tasked against high-profile targets like this, and I frankly don't like them much. But there is some salvation in being fully blind when tasked; front-loading can be a real disaster in such cases, as all the presuppositions come flooding in, and cloud the issue dramatically. Some will say "Oh, if you're good/disciplined enough, there's no problem. Baloney! There are ALWAYS problems with frontloading on cases with great notoriety (frankly, i don't care much for frontloading in any circumstances). It's the same reason why for major court cases they try to pick jurors with no prior knowledge of the events of the case.

Oh, well. I see I'm rambling. The bottom line is that, at least in my experience, there is no clear-cut way to distinguish between telepathic overlay and real signal-line data. It's best to avoid viewing in situations where telepathic overlay is especially strong, but if you must, make sure your protocols are especially tight. Some viewers might be tempted to task themselves--"Hey, why don't I just take a look at X and see what the truth/answer to the problem is!" Resist the temptation! It is highly analytic overlay (AOL) enhancing to attack a target consciously--"unblindly"--like this. You can never be sure the data you get is anything but fantasy until (if ever) full feedback is available--and then only in rare circumstances will your data turn out to be correct.

Oh, but I haven't talked about b), have I! There is a favorite pastime of tasking viewers against what I call "anomaly" targets--UFO events, cryptozoological subjects, odd happenings. While these targets are certainly interesting, and sometimes even instructive, they have a number of unique problems, one of which I will here discuss in terms of telepathic overlay (which I'm getting tired of typing, so I will now call it TPO). Certainly some, perhaps many of these "anomalies" are real--actually occurred, really existed. However, some/many of them did/do not. So what happens if you are tasked against a target that has no reality?

I'll tell you what I think happens; I think it's a lot like trying to divide by zero in arithmetic. Why can't you divide by zero? Because according to the rules underlying mathematics, dividing by zero is like a wild card. ANYthing

can legitimately be produced as an answer. It becomes meaningless. So when we RV something that isn't real, we can get ANYthing as a response. Now, our minds don't LIKE such lack of definition; they want closure. So what is a logical thing to do? You guessed it--cast around for the strongest impression available relating to the target. And in many/most cases, that signal turns out to be the strongly-held expectations of the person doing the tasking. The viewer's unconscious links to this signal, and--voila!--the tasker gets from the viewer EXACTLY what he/she expected to get--data about a non-existent target.

Now, it is always possible for a viewer to get TPO from the tasker even in an RV mission that is against a real target. But if there IS a real target in these cases, and the viewer has been properly trained to access the actual target (hence the importance of Palyne's posting a day or so ago about learning to view the target and not the feedback package), the possibility of TPO is greatly diminished.

Q. Is it OK. to make a list of general descriptors such as color, smell, taste, texture, etc. and go down that list to help focus on each one or should you just go with what comes to you?

As I interpret this question--and I think Lyn understood it this way, too--you're talking about making a list of general sensory categories, rather than specific sensory details. In other words, a list with "colors," "smells," "tastes," (etc.) on it, rather than one with "red, yellow, green, rough, smooth, glossy, matte, salty" (etc.).

Your list is POSSIBLY a good idea; but I have my students do the same thing essentially when they are first learning how to deal with the sensory aspects of RV. I tell them to MENTALLY run through each of the five senses as they are addressing the target. So they might put their pen on the paper in the column for sensory impressions and think "visual," or something similar. They would then hopefully receive colors, lighting effects, etc. They could do the same for the remaining four primary senses. Doing it mentally not only helps streamline the process--it also forces the viewer to internalize more of it--which is precisely the goal we're after for effective RVing.

Hope these comments are of some help, 'cause I'm tired of writing!

Best, Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was

involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

No Known Radiation...

Mike says;

"Regarding your statement that laboratory research has shown no radiation associated with the CRV phenomena. Would it be appropriate to qualify this statement with 'no known radiation within the capabilities of our existing technology to measure' or something like that?"

[Paul H Smith replies with:]

The parapsychologist and dualist John Beloff actually answers this question in the negative. He maintains that ESP--particularly telepathy, but probably also clairvoyance (of which RV is a subset)--cannot be explained in terms of a "signal." This is not because there might not be some sort of non-electromagnetic "radiation" that our instrumentation just cannot detect, but because of the notion of encoding and decoding of information. In order for a signal to carry meaningful information, it must be transformed (encoded) into a transmittable form. Then, when it is received, it must then be again transformed (decoded) into a form intelligible to the receiver.

Anyone familiar with encryption or radio propagation/information broadcasting will be aware that BOTH ends have to have the same "key" in order to successfully execute the en/decoding process. But unless we all have identical mental coding "keys" to accomplish this (which it would seem we do not, since we learn different languages and have different experiences as we are growing up, yet ESP as such seems not to care in what language or culture a person's background is), there seems to be no sensible way in which a signal could accomplish it. So, since it nonetheless obviously works, some other sort of mechanism must be involved. My own suspicion is that it is something akin to Sheldrake's morphic resonance, wherein fundamental, holistic concepts form as a field which can be incorporated into a person's mental makeup. I still have a lot of thinking to do about this, however...

We might argue whether our physiology is actually the sensing mechanism but we cannot dispute the fact that our brain transducers this 'sensed information' into a form we can communicate. There has to be a biological interface or perhaps a superconducting/biological interface.

This relates to the old materialist argument against dualism (i.e., in its

oldest sense, the existence of a spirit or soul). Materialists would argue: if there were a soul of some different order of existence than physical matter, how could it possibly communicate with/control the body? Beloff suggests that, given the strong evidence for PK that a number of labs are producing, if a mind can influence objects at a distance, why should it not be able to control its own brain and body? Of course, he doesn't thereby give an answer as to HOW it really works...

Nevertheless, it seems clear that there IS some sort of transducing going on. I think Sheldrake might again have the basis of an explanation; but there's still work to done to sort it all out. I know I've shed mainly smoke rather than light with this discussion, but it is still pretty interesting to speculate on.

Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Is this just Telepathy?

Q. My question is this - Is this remote viewing or just a good exercise in telepathy? And is scenario #2 something that occurs in CRV frequently or infrequently when a monitor is in the room, where the remote viewer gains information telepathically from the monitor? (Does the monitor always know what the target is?)

Good question. The monitor in an RV session NEVER knows the target. (Ever, ever, ever, she says, jumping up and down.) It is not allowed in the formal CRV protocols. The monitor in a _training_ session knows the target -- but that's training. The monitor in an applications session may know a tiny bit _about_ the target, or be told "If the Viewer goes in the direction of 'xyz', let them go there," but they would not know the target itself (e.g., being frontloaded with the knowledge that it is a weapon, or a person, is hardly knowing everything about the target). There is NO WAY to prevent interference -- not just telepathic, but basic hypnotic and physiological communication -- if the monitor knows the target.

PJ

{Archive note: PJ Gaenir, VWR List Owner. (See Firedocs RV and Dojo Psi.)}

Targets in Envelopes

Roger Asks,

1. cut out the pictures, place them in envelopes, assign cue numbers, and do the remote viewing, because it's possible, that I could draw on my subconscious mind to recall the sequence of events which lead to the assembly the target.

[Paul H Smith replies with:]

General recommendation is that you have someone else prepare targets for you. Lyn suggests you make an exchange out of this (assuming you know someone who practices RV locally, though you could work out a target exchange by mail with someone)--i.e., you make targets for the other person, and the other person makes targets for you, which you actually address somewhat in the next question:

2. have a partner prepare the target, and then I would remote view them, which presents the possible problem of the viewer receiving information inadvertently through telepathic means.

Yes, you might encounter telepathy in this regard instead of RV (to which one smart alec once remarked, "Oh, darn. ONLY telepathy; how boring..."). One IS of course, still being psychic. On the other hand, that's not exactly the point of remote viewing. One must first have the intent of actually viewing the physical target. Further, one can tell if the target has been addressed if one reports data about it that isn't contained in the feedback package --particularly if for example one reports a flowing waterfall in the summer when the feedback package shows a frozen one in the winter. A classic example of this is when in the early days of the SRI program a viewer (Pat Price, I believe it was) was RVing a secret Soviet facility, and reported on a large travelling crane that none of the imagery showed. Sure enough, updated imagery revealed the crane.

And is scenario #2 something that occurs in CRV frequently or infrequently when a monitor is in the room, where the remote viewer gains information telepathically from the monitor?

This CAN happen. But beyond training, the monitor seldom knows what the target is. Often (i.e., missing children cases and such), NOBODY knows

what the answer to the RV tasking is.

Enjoy!

Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Creativity & Conscious Mind

Skye Asked;

"For the purposes of this discussion let's say that creativity is the ability to tap into a stream of consciousness, an idea flow, and stick there for awhile. Also to retrieve at least some elements of that flow and make them concrete in this reality, by writing, painting, composing music, and so on."

[Paul H Smith replies]

Sorry, I don't find this description of creativity to be particularly compelling. For me, creativity is the result of seeing the connections between things, of exploring the meanings of things or the qualities of materials, and synthesizing them to produce novel interpretations that speak to people's sense of aesthetics and wonder. I find it to be an active exercise, drawing insights from within myself and using them to manipulate things in the physical universe to communicate those insights; or, alternatively, of happening upon fortuitous accidents in the natural and/or human world and exploiting them to produce something of beauty or meaning. It doesn't seem to have anything to do with dipping into an idea flow and letting stuff come to me.

Now, this is the opposite of CRV, which strives to strip all imagination and subjective analytic contributions from the signal line which we suppose carries to us objective information from the "real world." This of course would tend to support your concern about CRV being problematic for creativity. However:

The difference is that the creative process requires an absolutely loose rein. That horse has got to be able to go *anywhere* it wants to. The idea is *no interference* from the conscious mind. The conscious mind just observes. (Again, sounds a lot like RVing...in some ways.)

I hope you'll forgive me if I foam at the mouth a little. I also, BTW, greatly appreciate you providing me this opportunity to climb up on one of my favorite soapboxes

For some reason, our present culture has gotten the curious notion that creativity can only exist in anarchy. I don't know how many times I have heard someone imply that discipline and structure somehow compromise

creativity. Indeed, there are educational theorists who even suggest that children's little creative engines will somehow be destroyed if they are required to color within the lines.

However, as far as I can tell, there is no evidence to support these idiotic ideas, and in fact there are many concrete examples that demonstrate just the contrary. I can't think at the moment of ANY painter, sculptor, writer or composer of any lasting significance who didn't follow one set of rules or another in striving for creative ideals. Even those that violated established rules did so in a controlled way (though in rare circumstances the controlling rules may have ultimately been the laws of physics--since no one, excepting perhaps RVers, has managed to violate THOSE ;-) After all what artist, no matter how unfettered by the cultural codes of his/her time, isn't still forced to work within the rules demanded by the nature of tools and materials?

But...RVing implies a judgment. Some of that stream of consciousness is "right" and some isn't. The purpose of the rigorous methodology is to differentiate between the two, and pretty early on in the game, by creative standards. The creative person may later decide that some ideas are "right" for their project and toss out the others, but most creative people know they must keep these two processes completely separate, or risk polluting the raw flow of symbols and ideas with flow-stopping judgments from the conscious mind. Creative people operate with a toggle switch that's marked "right brain" and "left brain" with seemingly no in-between.

I disagree mightily with this! Creation is nothing BUT a series of judgments between right and wrong, good and bad, good and better. One must judge every brush stroke against the standards of the capabilities of the tools and materials, the aesthetic gestalt of the painting, and the ultimate goal the finished painting is meant to achieve. Every note of a symphony, and every power chord in a punk song must work with the rest of the composition, which itself must fit within the tradition of which it is an example. Even when such things depart from the 'standard,' they may not depart too far, for then they will cease being intelligible to those who were meant to appreciate them.

In RVing, both sides of the brain are engaged simultaneously, I would guess. The conscious mind isn't just observing the flow of ideas/symbols, it's also observing the process *and is making judgments about the

rightness of that process*. The stream of consciousness, rather than being allowed to run up the full depth of the river bank, is being run through a sluice -- to change analogy horses in mid-stream. Only some of the water runs through the sluice and only that water is being observed by the observer.

Indeed, to achieve anything, creativity MUST be channeled. A large puddle of water lying on the ground will soon disappear into the dirt and be of no further use. That same volume of water controlled and channeled by a garden hose exhibits great force and direction.

I remember past days when as an art major in college I heard a number of fellow students smugly reject the notion that they needed to learn to draw to become painters--in fact, it might hinder their "creativity." I guess they didn't realize that most of the painters of any stature--whether representational or non-representational (or like Picasso, both) were competent draftsmen first. Rather than stifle their creativity, it abetted it. One cannot create without resources and tools, and that is what disciplined skills really are.

So, my question is: If I get too well trained in sluice observing, what will happen to my ability to perceive the full river flow? The part of the conscious mind that is evaluating the process...can that later be turned off for a more untamed run? Does it need to be?

I have a friend at church who is an internationally-known mathematician, and at the same time a nationally-known sculptor (the Jaime Escalante award for the nation's best teacher of the year is his work, and he has major pieces in the permanent collections of several universities--Berkley among them--and museums). One must only recall Alberts Schweizer and Einstein, both accomplished violinists, and Winston Churchill, who was also a quite competent impressionist painter. All three could be highly analytic in their thinking. But they were also immensely creative as well.

Though I realize you have no way of knowing this--I am probably as good an example and the best answer you will find to your question. I've done a lot of RVing over the past decade and a half, but I have also done a fair amount of art as well. If anything, my creativity has prospered since I've been an RVer. Learning CRV has never seemed to be a hindrance (except as far as inevitable time limitations are concerned :-).

Well, I apologize for this lengthy and impassioned diatribe when a simple "No, CRV won't hurt a person's creativity," would have sufficed. One thing

I've never denied is being opinionated!

Best wishes, and sorry for being disagreeable,

Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

The Signal Line

My question is; who creates the signal line? Do you the viewer create the signal line or is it the target setter?

It isn't created by anyone. Actually, the signal line is the hypothesized "carrier wave" that brings the information "to" the viewer. There is no concrete evidence it exists (other than successful remote viewing), but it does provide a useful explanatory model to help one visual a possible system within which CRV operates.

Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Selections from [VWR] archives May 03 - May 19 1997

[Paul H Smith posts]

Around 22 April I responded to a posting about whether a signal of some unidentified sort but similar to electro-magnetism might account for various sorts of ESP (but especially telepathy). Citing the noted psychologist, parapsychologist, and dualist John Beloff, I observed that any signal in the standard sense couldn't account for ESP phenomena, since some form of coding understandable to both sender and receiver would be required to make signal transfer work (I'm explaining all this because it's been awhile since the exchange). Vic Simon responded privately to me with the following, which I thought was interesting, and which he agreed to let me post:

"Re: Beloff. What if the coding "keys" >are< universal? An engraving on all humans, and most likely all beings in the cosmos, regardless of language, culture, or experience. A cosmological universal language. I know it exists, how could it be otherwise? What the nature of and how the field exists, are all models, but it does exist. I too am drawn to Rupert's morphic models. Sheldrake's two books are on my top 200 unread list!

(I had suggested something similar to Sheldrake's morphic resonance as an alternative solution to a signal.)

This is how Beloff frames it:

"But how could a meaning, as such, be communicated physically unless there were some agreed code between the parties involved? To suppose that we might be born knowing how telepathic messages are encoded is as nonsensical as to suppose that we might be born with a knowledge of the English language. It would therefore clearly have to be something that was learned, but how and when could this learning take place?" (from "Could There Be a Physical Explanation for Psi?"

What I believe Beloff is trying to say here is that, though we think both in concepts and language, both words and conceptualizing are learned here in physical existence during childhood. What we understand is very much a function of what we learn and experience from birth on; and since we make

ourselves understood through things we ourselves have come to understand, we cannot communicate in ways we have not yet learned. Just try talking to an Arab if you know no Arabic and he/she knows no English.

If there is no pre-arranged way of coding and encoding a signal, it is impossible to communicate using it, just like trying to communicate verbally with someone who speaks a different language is impossible. Beloff uses "physically" here, but the principle applies no matter what the fundamental nature of a given signal (with quantum mechanics, who knows if "physical" is a relevant concept anyway...). [Of course, many will want to argue all kinds of theories about pre-knowing these things, such as reincarnation or some other sort of pre-existence, but the fact that we don't typically REMEMBER such experiences--yes, I hear those shouts of past-life regression and all that, but I think there are alternative explanations--drastically limits our ability to appeal to such things for proof.]

However, it may be possible that concepts are "inductively" transferred, in an analogous to inducing an electric current in a wire using an external electromagnetic field. [Let me point out, by the way, that I understand "signal" and "field" to be different from each other in fundamental respects.] Even if we learn concepts here after our births, we all seem to understand these concepts regardless of language. I may have the same notion of a low-hung, brown, short-hair dog when I have the image of dachshund as would my Arab friend were he to have the same concept, despite any alternative Arabic term for it. Thus if through something like a morphic field my concept of dachshund could be induced similarly in an Arab's mind, he would understand it just as well. So, after all that, I still argue against signal, and for something else instead, resembling some sort of field effect, such as morphic resonance.

And this is where remote viewing comes in--once seems to perceive the CONCEPTS of things, rather than the words. One applies the words from one's own mental lexicon to the concepts as one proceeds to objectify the data during the course of a CRV session (hence the importance of vocabulary drills). To me, this much more strongly supports the notion of an inductive field rather than a signal per se (my students are out there spluttering "But what about Ingo's 'signal line' model?" Don't forget, I told you it's a useful model to provide a context or a metaphor within which to learn remote viewing; HOW the information is "encoded/decoded," if indeed we can even speak in those terms, is still very much undetermined).

Perhaps I'm getting too carried away with this discussion. But it seemed important at the time !

Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

First Time effects

Q. I am looking for any suggestions to solving a problem. I had very good success with my first three targets. Almost too good. My descriptives on colour, shapes and objects ran about 75%. Since then It's as though a dark veil has been pulled over my mind's eye. Only weak information if any gets by the haze. I know formal training would help, but it's not in the budget. I seem to have almost become addicted to the subject and activity of RV/CRV. Maybe that's my problem. Don't know! Any and all help greatly appreciated! Thanks! Good Luck To All!

[Lyn Buchanan responds with:]

There is a documented phenomenon called the "first time effect" in CRV. That is, the first few times you try it, you tend to get fantastic results, then, I guess because your mind has time to build up some defences, the scores start going down. The good news is that if you just keep working through it, the slump goes away and you (most people) start on a series of "plateau" rises, through which you fairly quickly come back up to the great scores again. At that time, you start giving yourself harder targets, and the plateau process starts all over again.

There is also the possibility that you did the "magician's apprentice" job on yourself. That is, having done a couple of targets impressively, you decided to take on the world and started giving yourself targets you just aren't ready for yet. You'd have to be the judge of that. Remember that CRV is a slow process of very small and incremented steps. Take your time. Ease into it with VERY simple targets, then very simple targets, then simple targets, then not-so-simple targets, etc. You have the rest of your life.

There is also the "hero or goat" tendency that most beginners (and most experienced viewers, as well) have of doing a huge string of miraculously wonderful sessions, and taking each in stride as you rise to new heights.... then a single bad session comes along and you are suddenly convinced that you are pig slop - unfit to be called human - worthless, etc. - all on the basis of a single session, with no consideration for the long string of successes. Don't fall prey to this tendency, either. It can really be destructive.

Just keep trying. We all have bad sessions. The thing to do with a bad session is to write "session end" at the bottom and file it away just like you would a good session. Later, something will happen which will send you

back to look at what you thought was a failure, and in reviewing it, you will learn something about yourself. Never throw a session away.

Lyn Buchanan

{*Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}*

Joe McMoneagle & medals

Q. with Joe's success with ERV. BTW why doesn't Joe get a medal for his contributions to our country???? Maybe he's just a recognition casualty of security requirements.

He did--in fact, I was assigned to write it up back in--gee, what was it...? Guess it must have been late '83/early '84. He was awarded a legion of merit, which is about as high as it gets during peacetime for anybody that isn't a general. But you're right--it doesn't DIRECTLY mention either remote viewing itself or all the great things Joe did with it. Still, if you know about RV and read between the lines...

Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Associative Remote Viewing (ARV)

[PJ posts]

I'm copying this to The View From Here BBS as general info, and the Viewer group, hope you don't mind.

Associative Remote Viewing (ARV) is not actually a form of remote viewing, but a form of tasking remote viewing (setting up the project and analysis; it can be used with any methodology the Viewer chooses).

This contradicts some comments by public people about ARV's efficiency (or lack thereof compared to their own glorious methods); there is clearly misunderstanding about this in the 'modern media RV world'; ARV is not a "methodology" per se. You could use ARV tasking for street psychics or for detailed CRVrs... method isn't relevant.

Some of the scientific studies done with this tasking have been quite effective. Others have failed to duplicate earlier results. I know of a couple of Viewers who have been working this for quite some time and they say that it improves with practice (like all things do) and they've made some decent money off it.

Now normally, remote viewing is carefully tasked (privately with specifics desired) (and publicly blind). (By private I mean, what you as the tasker write up as the target tasking. By public I mean, what you as the tasker communicate to the monitor and/or Viewer.)

In ARV, the goal is to get around going toward alphanumerics and other concept loaded difficult datas, and instead the Viewer is tasked with finding a specific other thing based on a determined outcome or presence of those datas.

ARV brings up tasking such as the formula:

if {x} = {a}, then {1}; if {x} = {b}, then {2}; otherwise, {3}.

where: x= the determinable thing seeking outcome (e.g., stock/commodity)

a=one probable result (e.g., "yes")

b=another probable result (e.g., "no")

1=Item 1 chosen for the Viewer to describe in case {a}

2=Item 2 chosen for the Viewer to describe in case {b}

3=Item 3 chosen for the Viewer to describe in all other cases(e.g., "not applicable / doesn't happen" etc.)

Direct Associative (Note: THIS was a bright idea but apparently won't work... see the notes below.)

As a hypothetical scenario, let's say that you're attempting to predicatively RV the stock value trade-result of widgets.

You would set your project up in this sort of way:

Choose a target (say, your tabby cat) for #1

Choose a target (say, Niagara falls) for #2

Choose a target (say, the Moon) for #3

Make them as different as possible in every way. Do not choose three different buildings, three different biologicals, etc.; vary them as widely as possible. Choose specific targets, not concepts (e.g., not "a" tabby cat but THE tabby cat; find something 'real' and 'specific' as a target). Avoid random moving things such as 'my friend's white car.'

Write (physically) down in words, the formula above, such as:

If the widget trading price is up at close of day 5/22/97, the target is Tiger my tabby cat. If the widget trading price is down at close of day 5/22/97, the target is Niagara falls waterfall. If the widget trading price is neither specifically up nor specifically down, or both, or other, at close of day 5/22/97, the target is the moon which orbits Earth.

To the Viewer, you would provide only the following tasking:

"Describe the target."

If you want, you can assign a number, random/date/other, or not, doesn't matter. If you do that, also write on the paper where you described the targets, "this exercise is referred to as target# "___"."

If you can figure out which of your options the Viewer's data is describing, that is your 'predictive mechanism' for using ARV tasking to determine a number.

Feedback Associative (Apparently this is the traditional method that works)

This is slightly different in concept; it is probably better for training Viewers to do this kind of tasking than the first method.

Instead of setting up so that "if the answer is {xyz} show me {abc}," instead, you're going to set it up so that:

"at {xyz time} I am going to give you {abc feedback}, describe that feedback now"

where {abc} = a feedback based on the result of your initial target query

your initial target query = the stock's action or result at a certain point

For instance, say your choices are "yes" "no" "maybe/other". Say you assign three things to this -- say we're going to use sounds for this one. One is a high ringing tingling bell, for 'yes'. One may be a low gong for 'no.' One may be a loud clicking-roaring like a lawn mower for 'maybe/other.' You set up a basic time loop so that at point A (present tasking/session), the Viewer is targeting point C (their feedback presentation). And what the Viewer is given at point C is going to be determined based on what happens or is demonstrated at point B, which let's say is your stock close point.

So, if the stock goes up on 5/25, on 5/26 you'll play your ringing/tingling alarm bell as feedback for the Viewer. If it goes down on 5/25, on 5/26 you'll clang a gong as feedback for the Viewer. If it stays the same, or any other option comes about (you never know!), you'll start your lawn mower for them as feedback. So on 5/22 in their session, they are NOT targeting what happens in the world on 5/25. Rather, they are targeting what happens to them on 5/26. Comprende?

You can tell them they are targeting a sound, or a smell, or a taste, or..... as frontloading, as long as you do NOT tell them what the options are. (Later note: Joe says this is a bad idea. See below.)

Now, say they do the session on 5/22 and say, "high ringing." But on 5/25, the stock goes down. That means on 5/26, you play them the gong, because that's what you have set up as representing that result. So, the feedback they get is based on what actually happens. When they are wrong, their brain is then forced to recognize that it was wrong, and over time and practice, the brain learns. You would however need to use different targeting focuses for each session if you are using the same Viewer on more than one session (or different Viewers on the same session), or the AOL/STRAY CATs will make them nuts and your data will probably be worthless. It can take some time to train Viewers to this kind of tasking; like anything else, practice will improve their skills. Their general ability to acquire the kind of data you're providing as feedback is the best indicator of how well they'll do (you'd know this from their Viewer Profile).

You can use taste, touch, smells, sounds, sights, shapes, sites, concepts -- whatever your Viewers are good at -- as feedback/targets. Be aware that all predictive RV has a much lower expected accuracy % than present-RV. You may wish to consider the Viewers' profiles prior to choosing your feedback types, and choose accordingly. I personally suspect that highly singular sites might be best, but what do I know.

It is generally best to use different Viewers (who should be, of course, blind to each other's work and projects) for each thing you are targeting. If you choose to use multiple Viewers on the same task, choose different feedback (duplicating the tasking identically will increase your chances of getting confirming Views, but alas, will not increase your chances of those confirmations meaning it's any more correct a conclusion).

Good luck. I've never tried this personally, so I'm not an expert -- my advice (as always) is worth what you're paying for it.

It should go without saying that you cannot task yourself on these things.

If you make money, send me some. :-)

Regards,

PJ

{Archive note: PJ Gaenir, VWR List Owner. (See Firedocs RV and Dojo Psi.)}

Targets that no Longer Exist

Q. Looking for some experience concerning targets that were, but are no longer in the physical. i.e. If you are going for target X, but this target no longer is alive (if animal, Organic/Natural) or standing, having been torn down (in the case of a structure, manmade), does one automatically go down the signal line to a time where this target was in the physical. Are we running the risk of the subconscious interpreting this as a lie and getting cross wired or angry at feedback?

[Paul H Smith replies with:]

This is an interesting question. There were a number of instances when we at the Ft. Meade unit were tasked to do RV sessions (whether operational or training), and reported that something at the site was different than expected by the tasker. I remember once (I believe it was Joe), where the viewer was given the coordinate and came back adamantly that "there is NOTHING here but dirt" (or words to that effect). The tasker decided the viewer must have been off--but not long afterwards discovered that the coordinate was wrong, and indeed put the viewer down out in the middle of nowhere. We also had a training site for Stage/phase III movement exercises, the polar coordinates for which seemed to ALWAYS get the same results from any viewer that did it, but which were NOT the results anticipated in the targeting package (I'll not tell you what the overall target was, since I still use it for training my clients in SIII movement exercises). It turned out that the direction of movement was wrong. The viewers went where they were told to go, but they were being given the wrong directions.

In intelligence work, this characteristic is quite valuable. For example, let's say we wanted to know if the Soviets could use their OWN psychics (we always presumed they had counterparts to our own RV operation) to tell which bunkers held MX missiles and which ones didn't. If a viewer could view a bunker and determine that it held a missile, then view it a day later and determine that it was empty, that would have major operational significance.

However, in normal CRV training, you don't want the confusion of practicing against a target that isn't there in "real time" anymore, and therefore drawing a blank (or worse, AOL-drive). The change in targeting coordinates from geo-coordinates to "encrypted" coordinates helped this

problem a lot. Now the coordinate no longer stands for an actual location on the ground in current time, but rather for the "intended" target. Let's say the target is an old theatre in downtown Toledo. It had been there ten years ago when somebody took a picture of it, but just last week it was torn down. Today, somebody gives you a coordinate to that theatre. If it had been a geographical coordinate, you would go to that place, report a pile of old bricks, and your tasker would scratch his/her head and say, "Gee, you must be off today!"

With an encrypted coordinate, the intent is to report on the target for which the coordinate is an address, in this case the old theatre. If the tasker wants CURRENT time, that must be expressed as part of the intent (in the targeting materials, NOT to the viewer, of course!). This clearly does not just apply to old theatres, but should work as well for (deceased) persons and other such no-longer extant targets.

This implies a certain amount of Stage VI temporal displacement, but it is always into the past, and very low on the difficulty scale, so it hasn't proved to be problematic.

Hope this answer helps...

Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Precog work & Accuracy

Q. If you have done precog work, does the remote viewing methodology raise >the accuracy of the precog-viewing significantly?

Properly executed RV can increase the accuracy of data perceived in the course of a precog session, but in my view cannot improve the likelihood that the perceived data will be part of the actual future. Somewhere filed away are some comments I made earlier to the group about my opinions on precognition. If I can find it I'll forward it on to you.

Best wishes,

Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Signal Line & Aperture

Q. Could you please give an in depth definition of "signal line" and how a CRVer learns to recognize it. also, I've read about "aperture". could you please define/explain this.

[Paul H Smith replies]

Both "signal line" and "aperture" are terms Ingo Swann uses as part of his CRV theory base to provide a possible explanation for how CRV works. Very briefly (I go into this in much greater detail and--hopefully--much more understandably in my course, but it takes a couple of hours--won't burden you with that now :-) all information about any given target in the universe is contained in an hypothesized "matrix" (somewhat akin to Hinduism's Akashic records).

The signal line is the "carrier wave" that links the viewer's subconscious to the matrix, and allows the viewer to obtain information about a given target. The aperture functions much like that of a camera. When the viewer first accesses the target the aperture is small, and only allows the most "energetic" signals in--a brief, overall impression of the target. As one proceeds through the "stages" (Ingo) or "phases" (Lyn) of CRV, the aperture gradually dilates, letting more and more "signal"--and therefore information--through. Indeed, this is the point of the CRV process--to help the viewer learn how to "open up" that aperture. Everything you do in CRV is designed to either help you recognize/acquire, or decipher the signal line. Feedback--both in-session (for beginners) and after-session (for everybody) is very important, in that it allows you to compare when you're "on" and when you're "off," so that with any luck you gradually become more proficient at recognizing it while you're doing it. So if you've taken my or Lyn's course, you already know HOW one learns to recognize it. The trick is actually doing it reliably!

Sorry for all the multi-syllabic words...

Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Signal Line & Aperture Continued...

[Joe McMoneagle also replies]

I've been doing this for twenty years, but it is still the very rare occurrence when I know that I am "on" or "off" the target. The only real way of knowing is post-hoc, through feedback. Point to remember, is that it is ok not knowing, as long as you take what you learn about what you did "post-hoc analysis" and try and apply it to your next effort. You will begin to see what you are doing in your own mind with regard to internalized processes during viewing which you may then need to either pay attention to or discard. Since everyone is different, these points of focus will be different. The point being that you are learning about what "you" are doing when you are viewing.

Good luck,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Moving Around Targets

Q. One of the things I noticed in the Farsight demo sessions is that the RVers gave themselves "movements". I had not heard of that before as being a part of a solo session. Can anyone comment on that?

[PJ replies with:]

Last I heard, a "movement exercise" was "the same by any other name" as the saying goes :-) Farsight has created their own methods on many counts though, so I can't answer to their methodology. (Might it be in the manual they put online?) In general (CRV) however:

A movement exercise is where the monitor (or remote viewer if they are working independently) consciously (verbally and in writing) directs the Viewer/themselves to a different or specific part of the target or target site.

This can be in measure (e.g., "Move 20 feet closer and tell me what you see" or "Move 100 feet underground; do you see anything?") or in direction (e.g., "Look West: what do you see?" "Look to your left: what do you see?") or in specific, based on data the Viewer has _already provided_ (using their words, and nothing more, that is important) (e.g, "Position yourself above the 'vertical metallic object' : what do you see from that perspective?" or "Move to the 'biological' and describe."). Pretty simple, as you see, but necessary for adjusting focus while in session.

Movement exercises can also be used for conceptuals as well as physical descriptives, but that doesn't usually come up until stage/phase IV (it's not part of basic-level CRV, in other words). It's one of those tools that can be applied in any way it might work during a session. Sounds pretty impressive (I heard it described by someone on the radio once and went "Oooh! Aaaaah!") but in reality it's just pretty obvious. :-) CRV is filled with under-whelmingly simple but effective things like that. :-)

They can also be used as a filter exclusion as well as a specific inclusion. For instance on the latter, I have some difficulty with round/motion when it is part of a target; I tend to be so overwhelmed by either of those facets (especially if they are found together) that I have a difficult time getting any other data around that, it comes through so strongly. (No kidding, on bad days I'll just sit and draw circles like an autistic child or something -- my ideograms are nothing but round, round, round, round.)

I have to direct myself to "describe the target EXCEPT the round and/or

motion aspect" (which I know is there the minute I begin, alas!) so that I can deal with the rest of the target data (then I can come back if I want).

Hope that helps. Some others on the list might have better descriptions. Some Farsight students belong to this list, so maybe they'll volunteer what is meant by that in their terms.

PJ

{Archive note: PJ Gaenir, VWR List Owner. (See Firedocs RV and Dojo Psi.)}

Moving Around Targets Continued...

[Liam also replies to this with:]

Hi

I may have a few suggestions. When I teach RV I use Custer's last stand as one of the sites. Lots of EI and AI!!! If I use 25 June 1876, as part of the coordinates it front loads the system and I get a lot of AOL. I have them view the Valley of the Little Big Horn as it is today. Then I do a movement exercise and have them move to a time approximately 120 years earlier. The impact of the battle draws them to the correct time. This works for CRV or ERV. Of course you may not want your students to do a movement exercise the first time they try to RV.

A second option is to use an envelope with the feedback in the envelope. The viewer may try and view the feedback, but even if he/she (politically correct) does, you have still demonstrated RV works.

A third option is to assign a random number to the event in time and use that number as the cue. As long as you are positive that number is the event and the students know you are sure it will work.

A word here about the "first time effect." Both Ingo and Hal were sure that the first RV session a person ever attempted was much more successful than the next several sessions. Ingo had a theory for this, which I will not put down here because I do not want to try and steal his thunder.

Hope this helps.

May the Force be with you,

Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Military, Methods & Discipline

Q. As PJ tries to make it out to be. She is trying to inject some reality into, what seems very glamorous. And I am of the opinion that the military RV method may go a little over-board in discipline (it's the military after all!!) The important parts of the record keeping are write down everything, and feedback on everything written down. Keeping a database of success rates is, in my opinion, optional, but good if you want to track progress.

One of the perceptions that needs to be corrected here is the perception that the "military version of RV" is primarily based on a single methodology - specifically the one devised by Ingo Swann as a training methodology. This is not correct. While it was certainly one of the methods used over the course of seventeen years, it wasn't the only one used. A great deal of the exceptional remote viewing done, did not use this methodology.

There is nothing "military" about the discipline. All of the "methods" used required more than moderate mental discipline. Historically, neither research nor military project records establish, or prove, any one particular method to be any more effective or accurate than any other form or method of viewing--in spite of what some people might say.

Regards,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Targets & target Pools

Q. I have a question on targeting. Is this type of target pool usable? Is it more like shuffling through a deck of cards and trying to identify them?

[Joe McMoneagle replies]

A perfect example of why you should have someone else making up your targets. One other thing you might try when you do have a friend make up your targets.

Initially learning targets should be:

1. Stand alone (away from other possible target sites).

2. Significant and unique (like bridges, churches, overpasses, underground parking garages, etc.)

3. One different from the other.

4. If possible, should have recurrent features (like many arches, many windows, lots of verticals, etc.)

A photograph of the target in an envelope with the words "Describe (target name)" or "Provide information on (target name)" is all that's required.

You should be careful not to identify your pool as targets. My own experience suggests that the more you consider your "pool" a target, the more you will eventually wind up with bleed through from one target to the next within the pool.

Putting your own target pool together is ok, but in order to overcome the AOL problems you are talking about (remembering key words associated with some of the targets within the pool), you need to put more than a few dozen targets in your pool. A pool with 150-200 targets is not unreasonable. If you put together a very large pool, it is okay to use the same targets more than once, as long as you reintroduce them to the pool and then continue to randomly select the target. Beware, if you do, you may get the same target more than once. Not a bad effect actually, since the closer you get it to the last time you pulled it, the more you will instinctively recognize about it RV wise.

Read Mind Trek again, re; targets

regards,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Feedback = Validation

[Joe McMoneagle posts:]

One of the things that you have to remember is; because someone has been doing something a long time may imply expertise, but it may also mean they haven't learned anything at all.

The idea here is that remote viewing differs from other forms of psychic functioning because it is always done (hopefully) under an acceptable control--that's what makes it remote viewing versus psychic functioning. Acceptable control means there is feedback, or some other method by which accuracy of information can be determined. If you are remote viewing aliens, UFO's, or other planets, that's fine--but the results can never be more than science fiction, unless they are validated as correct through some form of feedback, or through some other form of valid and acceptable information collection technique. In some examples of remote viewing, the remote viewer has waited for in excess of ten to fifteen years for feedback. When the feedback arrived, it became good remote viewing. Until the feedback arrived, it was good grist for a SCI-FI novella. It may be fun, it may be interesting, it may even be believed by some to be true, but it won't be remote viewing until it has been verified.

Multiple viewings by multiple viewers all saying the same thing is not a validation of the information. Even if everyone under the sun believe what they are saying.

One would hope that someone using remote viewing to address the alien problem would provide a place, date, and time, at which "proof" of aliens could be collected. Until this happens--SCI-FI!

Sorry,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a

researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Feedback = Validation Continued...

Jason Asks;

Q. So why is everyone having such a hard time believing in aliens and other dimensions? Simply, because it challenges our limitations of belief.

[Liam replies with:]

Hi Jason;

This has nothing to do with our belief systems. My own is probably considered pretty radical by a lot of folks. What it is about is the credibility of RV. RV is finally starting to be accepted by a portion of the populace as having some value. Aliens and the 4th dimension is still considered to be part of the lunatic fringe. When we start talking about "greys" "time travellers" and "UFOs in comet tails" the public lumps us together with all the other kooks out there. RV as a whole loses credibility and the acceptance that a few people have worked hard to gain over the last 20 years goes down the drain.

Joe and PJ are absolutely correct. You cannot use RV to prove RV, except to other RVers. If 100 Catholics have a dream the Pope is infallible, that may prove it to other Catholics, but a Southern Baptist is still going to have his doubts. Thousands of Irishmen have seen the "little people." I saw one after 12 pints of porter one night. That may prove the "wee folk" exist to some other Irishmen, but the world in general just considers us superstitious drunks.

I am not saying aliens exist or do not exist. I am saying this is not a format for discussing them. There are other forums or sites that are set up for doing this, as PJ has mentioned. I am not hostile, I do have worry that RVing and UFOs will become linked in some people's mind. I also do not like to see us spending our time trying to prove the unproveable, as Joe has mentioned.

May the Force be with you,

Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S.

Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Feedback = Validation Continued...

Q. I still don't quite understand, why is it not acceptable to trust the information...

[Joe McMoneagle replies]

I didn't say you couldn't trust it, I said that it will always be viewed as SCI-FI until it has been verified. I happen to trust a lot of stuff I've collected that has never been verified, but never-the-less, I cannot say that it is proof, established fact, or meaningful beyond my own belief in it. What I did say, was that hopefully, RV material will at least provide a place, date, time, or something that can be "used" or in some way will help to verify itself--e.g., assist in establishing proof. But, alas, to date, at least with regard to UFO's and Aliens, that hasn't happened. In fact, most of the predictions I've seen over the internet with regard to Aliens (their exposure/contact/etc., etc.) have turned out to be inaccurate--hence SCI-FI, or inaccurate psychic predictions, but not remote viewing.

My intent here is not to ridicule, or denigrate, only to point out that RV (and all of its terms) was designed to either provide proof (with feedback) of psychic functioning under controls, or reversed, provide information that would lead to confirmation of intelligence.

Regards,

Joe

{*Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American*

Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Target Entropy

Q. Have you found (personally, if not in the lab) that some targets seems to be easier than others to view, notwithstanding their rate of technical entropy?

[Joe McMoneagle replies]

Yes both personally and scientifically. Usually they are high in entropy.

The Great Pyramid may appear to be a low entropy target, till one takes into consideration its mass and how long it's been sitting in the same spot deteriorating - which gives it considerably higher entropy than a new house on fire.

Q. Do you think if someone views a target that doesn't have a time specified, they may be drawn to a time-point that contains entropy -- change, movement of some kind?

That may be in fact what happens. However, I don't recall any experiments designed to look at that specifically. I believe that would be a good hypothesis.

Q. Do you think chronic targeting against either "interesting" events or "high-entropy-points" of targets (instead of mundane stuff) might create a tendency on the new Viewer's part to... view what's most interesting around what's targeted, instead of what's targeted?

Not sure I understand this question. I would say that there is no "point of entropy" with regard to a target, but any given target has an "overall entropy" which cannot be separated out into specific points. Since overall entropy is the sum of the target, then it may or may not underscore what's critical about a target. You could just as well describe the boring parts of the target as the exciting. I suspect it would be determined by the likes and dislikes of the viewer more than anything else.

Warm regards,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now

retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Accuracy, Intent & more psychics

[Joe McMoneagle posts]

There were more than a few experiments done over the years at SRI and SAIC to try and prove more psychics focused on the same target improved results.

The results were negative. Statistically nothing changes with regard to accuracy or amount of material (contrary to what a lot of the current mythology says).

When dealing with people's "intent" which does appear to have a significant (yet not completely understood) affect on RV, I've learned one thing is for sure--put more than one person in a room doing the same thing, and no matter how much you talk about it, you will have two people trying to do the same thing two different ways.

Regards,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Remote Viewing & the future

Q. Were there ever any studies or experiences like this where the viewers didn't report and the future unfolded like it was viewed? or...does the act of viewing affect the future in a subtle way?

[Gene replies with:]

Whew...Let me see if I can shed some light on this...actually Paul Smith knows more about this than me but here goes...If you view and do nothing to influence the outcome, it will happen the way you viewed it...If, on the other hand, you take positive action to change something in the future you viewed, it will also change and in doing so, lots of other seemingly unrelated things will change.

Paul Smith once explained it to me in terms of fractal geometry...the closer you get to the object the more diffused it will appear even at the sub-atomic level. When we (as the military organization) were called upon to view the future we did so knowing that even a totally unbelieving audience would probably take our advice and change the future. Example...Remember when President Reagan dedicated the newly renovated Statue of Liberty? Secret Service asked us to give it a shot. We saw mayhem and death from an aircraft committing a suicide mission by flying a load of high explosives directly into the Statue (and the platform where the President was standing). We told them to change the future...They modified a no-fly zone form five miles to fifteen miles and nothing happened as you well know. Did we cause nothing to happen? I don't know, all I do know is that everyone of us saw the same outcome even though we were kept totally isolated from one another in keeping with our strict protocols.

We once saw a fire extinguisher being used to blow up an auditorium with the President inside. the Secret Service, moved all fire extinguishers outside the room two days in advance. Nothing happen...did we cause the "nothing"..again I don't know...It would appear that the future is "there" but the ink is not yet dry...it's only in draft form like one of my hobby writings...take a character out of Chapter two and you have to modify the remainder of the book to make sure the character does not appear and that anything caused by the character doesn't occur....The future is much like this...seeing it is one thing...influencing it is another...

One final example...If the future does not change or cannot be influenced

by RV...how come we all haven't won at least a dozen State lotteries?...A)..RV is not very good at finite numbers and B)..If you played the numbers you saw you are actually influencing the outcome (future)...

Forgot one last bit of info...reference using RV for medical purposes. I know of two or three RV'rs who can "get inside" another person and diagnose problems. In one case we did this with several members of the Politburo in the Kremlin. However, not everyone can do this. Some of the really great viewers just couldn't seem to latch on to this type of target...no explanation just fact. Let me think about it for a while and If I come up with anymore hair brained theories I'll let you know....

Regards...

Gene...

{Archive note: Gene "Kinkaid" is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Ideogram & Practice

Rick asks;

Q. We were urged to practice doing ideograms - a very boring aspect of training --but it actually helped.

Hi Rick;

You got it!! IMO ideograms are the way our subconscious (SC) talks to our conscious. The SC has access to the information in the matrix. It just needs to know how we want it to pass that information to us. Those boring practices are the way we talk to our SC and tell it how we would like that information. It helps if your SC thinks you are a moron. That way ideograms are passed that an idiot can decode. The first time I tried to put some structure on the way my wife worked, we did some drills after some brilliant lectures on CRV theory on my part. I gave her the coordinates for the first time and her ideogram was actually a stage 3 sketch of the site. She decoded the ideogram perfectly. She did not know that ideograms are simple and you cannot decode too much at one time. Not knowing that she was able to do what she was not supposed to be able to do.

Ideograms ARE NOT automatic writing. If I feel my SC wants me to move my pen in a certain direction .... I do. If you practice drills and do enough sites ideograms become second nature. Good luck and keep up the drills.

May the Force be with you,

Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Ideograms Continued...

[Joe replies with:]

I feel it's necessary to mention that there is one other problem with ideograms that everyone should be aware of. If you have not yet experienced this problem, then I can say you most certainly will experience it eventually;

that is--

Over time, they (ideograms) will change and in some cases change frequently.

Has to do with ego and who's going to be in charge upstairs (within the mind). So the language of ideograms is never fixed but changing--like a chameleon's skin. :)

Regards,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Ideograms continued...

Q. Can you please tell us by, approximately, how many ideograms your "basic/everyday/current " expert RVer vocabulary is constituted?

[Joe McMoneagle replies]

There is no way to count the numbers of ideograms that are familiar to me personally. Probably in the hundreds for sure. But, it's not just ideograms. It's also; smells, colors, kinesthetics, movement, sounds, etc., etc.

Q. Have Ed May and his crew, at CSL, some datas on the correlation between the number of ideograms you deal with and the performances of the Viewer?

Negative. Years of testing in the lab shows there is no direct relationship between the numbers, quality, repetitiveness, or similarities of ideograms and performance on any given RV. In fact, ideograms aren't even necessary in some cases, or in some cases can be done in the head and never written down. While we are on it, I might add that no amount of testing within the lab or elsewhere has ever proven the use of ideograms as improving anything. Over the long run, it's the person's ability to recognize what is being communicated (however it's being communicated) that improves the performance. All the really good viewers eventually develop a style of their own for doing this, and eventually abandon sections and portions of the format--if not abandon the format nearly in its entirety. The format is really good for teaching someone to get in touch with what's going on inside their mind while cutting out a great deal of the garbage that isn't functionally relevant. However, it like everything else in RV isn't meant to be the end-all to continued improvement. Remember the format isn't the protocol. Think of the learning part as being something akin to the Martial Art of the Mind. You sort of pick up the basic moves through replication (which takes some form of format). But, in order to really be good at it, you have to develop your own style--style that works, and works well that is. The proof is in the pudding.

regards,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Ideograms continued...

[Paul H Smith adds:]

Charles - Appreciate your contributions--you've made some quite cogent observations. I did want to expound a bit on some things you said here.

At 09:16 PM 9/17/97 +0000, you wrote: been made out to be. I would also like to add that the methods of figuring out what an ideogram is (in terms of a gestalt) has also changed over time. Broadly speaking, you can find instructors who tell their students to (1) describe the ideogram (2) trace the ideogram and (3) probe the ideogram. Which of these methods is actually the one discovered by Swann/Puthoff can be left up to the reader to find out.

Digging back into the hazy past, I can tell you that Ingo adamantly rejected the notion of "describing the ideogram"; he insisted that the viewer not even pay any attention to how the ideogram looks, since looks can be very deceiving in this case. Rather, one experienced the target's gestalt in executing the ideogram, and that is what one describes. In effect, one goes *through* the ideogram to the target itself. Unless Ingo has changed his position on this (and I have not heard that he has), then anyone teaching the notion of describing the ideogram itself is (only technically speaking of course! ;-) a CRV heretic! As far as no.s (2) and (3) above, Ingo taught both procedures (assuming I'm correctly understanding what you mean by them).

Last, in all fairness to Ingo, it has to be pointed out that of the viewers he trained, few actually finished the training program.

This is generally true, except as far as ideograms are concerned, it is generally irrelevant. Virtually all of one's understanding of ideograms is developed in the earliest stages of training anyway.

Enjoy!

Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Ideograms continued...

I would be careful about any generalizing when it comes to ideograms. They are simply meant to get someone closer to the reception of information and further away from the conclusions that one might be making about information. I've seen some pretty extravagant ideograms, and some rather short, small, quick, and frail ideograms. The whole idea is understanding what becomes repetitive and understood over time--at least as pertinent to accuracy about major gestalts. [snip]

[Liam replies]

Hi Joe and all;

I thought long and hard, before deciding to hop in on this one. I agree with you Joe. I think we are probably disagreeing with Ingo on this one as well as some of the more experienced viewers. The reason why I hesitated answering is because I did not want to confuse the newcomers. For newcomers it is probably best to stick to the short and sweet ideogram rule. Ingo never let me decode any long intricate ideograms while in training. He always made me call TM break (Too Much Break). This told my subconscious it was sending too much information.

My next ideogram would then be smaller and less complex. After working CRV for a couple years, I started getting the more complex, long ideograms again and decoding them correctly.

May the Force be with you,

Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Ideograms continued...

[Joe McMoneagle replies]

Liam wrote: Ingo never let me decode any long intricate ideograms while in training. He always made me call TM break (Too Much Break). This told my subconscious it was sending too much information.

He probably did the right thing in the beginning, because you would have been having a hard enough time figuring out the simple (quick and dirty) type of response. However, leaving you at that point and not expanding on it was probably inappropriate.

Humans are cognitive. No matter how much we'd like not to think about something...we do. Some may think (albeit--for a very short period) about something and then pretend they didn't. Some may reject what they think...by calling it some form of AOL. However, if one is really honest with themselves, they do think, and within the process by which they think, lies a great deal of truth regarding what they are thinking about.

I believe what Ingo was trying to do from the very beginning was to help people understand that process. His very structured method is a means of gaining insight to the "processing method" which is going on inside each of us. It's really a shame that once the structure has been learned (they've gotten the tool), very few can see that it is then up to them to figure out the rest (what in the hell is different about what they are doing in their own processing that distorts or reveals the information.)

regards,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Ideograms continued...

"He probably did the right thing in the beginning, because you would have been having a hard enough time figuring out the simple (quick and dirty) type of response. However, leaving you at that point and not expanding on it was probably inappropriate"

[Paul H Smith replies]

Actually, I think it was the US Government's fault that "Liam" got left at this point. Due to politics the training contract got cancelled. Though as Liam points out, he did go on to learn further dimensions of the ideogram, because others at the unit already had the knowledge and experience to pass along--not to mention the stuff he learned himself through subsequent experience.

"I believe what Ingo was trying to do from the very beginning was to help people understand that process. His very structured method is a means of gaining insight to the "processing method" which is going on inside each of us. It's really a shame that once the structure has been learned (they've gotten the tool), very few can see that it is then up to them to figure out the rest (what in the hell is different about what they are doing in their own processing that distorts or reveals the information.)"

I think your intuition here about Ingo is correct. However, I'm not so sure that your observation about "very few" seeing beyond the structure is quite as "right on the money." I think it DOES hold for those who are not fully conversant with the structure. But in my experience, those who have pursued it to the bitter end, and learned it intimately, understand its uses and limitations.

Best wishes,

Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Fear Of PSI

Q. It seems to me that the thing I encounter most commonly in people I talk with about RV is that infamous "fear of psi." Even the most well thought out and even metaphysically experienced people often have a major dose of this.

[Joe McMoneagle replies]

You are correct. And, if you think Rv'er's might have a fear button, you should see the one that comes with some of the other players.

Q. We all know that you have to crash a few belief systems to make this possible, generally. That's easy to agree with on paper and quite inspirational in theory. But realistically, what are the kinds of things a person can DO to begin to dissolve those paradigms or fears? Are there any certain exercises or meditations that have helped you work through some of that? I mean other than just RV sessions... practice is a given. Ideas?

There are some fears that people can't overcome. I know of a number of people over the years who have tried training (learning) RV, who did very well up to a certain point. But they were unable to overcome a specific internalized fear (that is--fear of changing a specific belief concept). It actually made them ill physically. When they decided not to pursue the training any longer, they miraculously returned to good health. There are some things (beliefs) that are so strong in some people they shouldn't try to change them. The psyche will do almost anything to protect us from certain changes.

Warm regards,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May

and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Fear Of PSI Continued....

[Paul H Smith replies]

I'm posting this comment long after the conversational thread about it has dissipated; just haven't been able to get to it 'til now. Awhile back, the "Fear of Psi" topic got quite a bit of play, and in the process someone (I think Joe, perhaps) suggested that fear of failure might actually be a bigger issue in remote viewing than fear of psi. Later on, a question was asked about cool down--i.e., was it necessary, how did RVers do it, etc. Lyn responded, among other things, that I cool down by taking a short nap before a session. Those who have read Schnabel's book also are aware that I listen to "heavy metal" music before doing a session.

All this back-and-forth got me thinking about my "cool down" process, and what really is going on, and it finally dawned on me why I was doing what I was doing (see, even old dogs can learn new things!;-).

Here is the mechanics of it: I find a place to lie down for 15-20 minutes, and listen to fairly rowdy music until time to do the session. This music is usually some tape or other I've mixed myself, and does indeed often consist of at least some heavy metal--plus other rock music, plus New Age, plus occasional country, Celtic, and classical. The criteria for a musical selection to be put on the tape is that it has to give me some feeling of exhilaration (Hah! Legal drug addiction? I am, for example, listening right now to "30 Days in the Hole," by Humble Pie--an antique by today's music standards, perhaps--but boy does it get the blood racing! :-). I often do nod off for a few minutes, though not always. The point is, in fact, not relaxation--at least not mentally.

What I've been doing all along--but have just now figured out--is not

"cooling down" at all, but rather "psyching myself up." I suppose it's the musical equivalent of the pep talk a coach gives before a sports event, or soldiers sometimes get before going into combat. It works as a confidence builder. As has been noted, many of us, even the experienced ones, encounter doubts and fears before we launch into a new RV session. And these fears come not from "fear of psi," but fear of failure. We may wonder, almost unconsciously, "Gee, what if it doesn't work this time?" It doesn't really matter how often it HAS worked in the past, this could be the time it DOESN'T. And, since even veteran viewers have at least occasional failures, this uncertainty is always there (I suppose I should add the obvious caveat that I speak here mostly for myself; Joe or Lyn or Liam or somebody else might say they never have a problem with it...). I guess it's something like stage fright, or pre-performance butterflies. I suspect that listening to exhilarating music riles up the beta-endorphins in some way, and gets me to feeling like I can "whip the world" (whewee! Good thing I DON'T play football--this sense of confidence and enthusiasm, when coupled with my natural lack of sports coordination, would certainly get me prematurely killed!). Ideally, this overwhelms the doubts, and allows me to launch into a session confidently.

For me, this procedure was much more important during training and the early operational days. It didn't directly improve viewing, but I think contributed indirectly, since I find even now with students that lack of confidence is one of the great inhibitors to remote viewing performance. For me these days, it doesn't seem to be as essential--I've done perfectly good sessions without this "cool down/psyche up" preparation. But whenever I get the opportunity, I still do it. I suppose it's my version of a "security blanket."

Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Fear Of PSI Continued...

[Liam replies to Paul]

Paul wrote: "I'm posting this comment long after the conversational thread about it has dissipated; just haven't been able to get to it 'til now.

Awhile back, the "Fear of Psi" topic got quite a bit of play, and in the process someone (I think Joe, perhaps) suggested that fear of failure might actually be a bigger issue in remote viewing than fear of psi".

Hi Paul;

Thanks for proving my point on short term memory loss. It was I who made that statement, however I think Joe also had a comment on it. I also said it might have been helpful if we had been able to talk about the doubt. I could not obviously bring it up because I knew you, Joe, Gene and the others were afraid of nothing. Paul if you remember (if my theory is correct you won't) when you and I and the others were going through training I always volunteered to go first. That was so I could psych myself up to the exact second. Besides I found waiting around while everyone else went before me and encountered great success, to be unnerving and confidence draining. It does not matter how good the last session was, or how many sites I've worked, the doubt still creeps in every now and then

Paul wrote:" What I've been doing all along--but have just now figured out--is not "cooling down" at all, but rather "psyching myself up."

Paul, I think you have it. For me ritual is real important. Sometimes I wear my lucky socks for months. A set time to do the session, so I can build up for it is also important. I find I get a shift in my mental state as the time gets closer. This happens more with ERV, but also with CRV. I do not know if the mental shift has anything to do with the session itself but it does help to build my confidence prior to working the site. When I feel the shift, I know I am going to probably be on target.

Thanks again for the input Paul. It helps to know that I am not the only one with occasional doubts.

Warmest regards and of course,

May the Force be with you,

Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Fear Of PSI Continued...

[Gene then replies]

I should jump in here a bit..Paul was also one of my folks in the old military unit when I acted as a monitor... What Paul told you was absolutely factual - heavy metal and all... what he forgot was another little ritual he went through... just before entering the room where the session was being held or at the table right before he began his phase 1s... he would take out a little piece of paper and jot down a note or two... sometimes only a letter or a number... no one else could read what he wrote... it was his and his alone... It was his own little "briefcase" where he would "leave" distractors behind so they would not interfere with the session....

It worked for him...

Gene...

{Archive note: Gene "Kinkaid" is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Fear Of PSI Continued...

[Lyn Buchanan also comments]

At 05:20 PM 10/1/97, Paul Smith wrote: (snip) All this back-and-forth got me thinking about my "cool down" process, and what really is going on, and it finally dawned on me why I was doing what I was doing (see, even old dogs can learn new things!;-). (snip) What I've been doing all along--but have just now figured out--is not "cooling down" at all, but rather "psyching myself up."

I'm glad that I'm not the only one who can go for over 15 years doing CRV and still learn something new about it. I was doing a session a few months ago and got to the B: in Stage I, and all of a sudden, learned something new about CRV. I won't go into it, but it amazes me how you can follow the structure for years (or not follow it) and finally it dawns on you what is going on and why it has to be that way. Neat stuff!

(snip) .....And these fears come not from "fear of psi," but fear of

failure. We may wonder, almost unconsciously, "Gee, what if it doesn't work this time?" It doesn't really matter how often it HAS worked in the past, this could be the time it DOESN'T. And, since even veteran viewers have at least occasional failures, this uncertainty is always there (I suppose I should add the obvious caveat that I speak here mostly for myself; Joe or Lyn or Liam or somebody else might say they never have a problem with it...).

Yeah! Right!
Lyn

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

AOL's?

Q. Would you please elaborate a little on the "pulling out" of information from an AOL? At what point in your viewing is this done and how do you manage it without creating another AOL?

[Liam replies]

Hi All;

My experience is just a little different than the other answer you got. First I do not recall being taught this as part of the formal RV training, but then as Tom pointed out, I have Irish Alzheimer's. At times, when Skip Atwater was monitoring me, Skip stopped me after an AOL in stage 4; had me write the word I had called AOL; place my pen on the paper immediately under the word and start writing. A whole string of information came, which proved to be correct. For example; if the target was Masada 70 AD, and my AOL was the Alamo (That's for Paul, who is now a Texan). I wrote Alamo, and immediately below information such as surrounded, cut off, hopeless, dedicated, fanatic, blood, death, invasion, etc would come in. The information was correct only the AOL was misinterpreted. I have trained family members and have had the same results with them. I always make it the monitors call when to do this, except when working alone. As I said I do not recall this being a part of the formal training. I expect Skip did it to Lyn also, and Lyn incorporated into his CRV training.

I was reluctant to write this as a little knowledge may be harmful. If you start looking for patterns or meanings in your AOL during the session, you run the risk of creating more AOL and so on. My advice is if you are not an experienced RVer, particularly working alone, treat AOL as you were taught. When you review your sessions look for patterns in your AOL. It may be a help in interpreting your data.

In the end whatever works for you works for you (profound). In the beginning IMHO you are best served by sticking religiously to structure. (I just had the feeling Ingo was looking over my shoulder.)

Lyn glad to see you finally got on line. I knew those computer classes I gave you would come in handy someday.

Best Wishes

May the Force be with you,

Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

AOL's? Continued...

At 09:21 PM 4/26/98 -0500, Palyne wrote:
PJ originally wrote;

[**snip] An AOL *("analytical overlay")* is any piece of data that is -- OR is likely to be -- affected by assumptions, associations, imagination, et al. Data may come to you as one thing but is affected by YOU, when processed by your mind, and by the time you write it down, that data may be something else.**

Many AOL's have certain commonalities. These are just types of data found over time to have a higher incidence of analytic (or other) overlay than others. Static visuals are one. Comparators are another. In CRV, you are taught to recognize data that has been, or MAY be, "affected data," ala AOL.

The common response to this, since AOLs are avoided, is to assume that AOL's are wrong. That's not necessarily true.

It is true that they are avoided, because one of the points of teaching somebody CRV is to help make them aware of how they are processing data. Obviously the point is to learn to avoid interfering with (messing up) your info as much as possible.

But AOLs are not necessarily wrong. For instance, something which in an early stage is a label and not a descriptor *(e.g., "The Eiffel Tower," or LIKE the...)* would be considered an AOL. But it may be totally accurate as far as the data goes.

Categorizing something as AOL does not mean that you are saying "It is wrong." You are simply saying, "I have this information, and based on the structure I'm working in, there is a high probability that this information has been affected by me in some way and may be inaccurate in part or in whole."

That is first and foremost to cause the student to recognize their own processing and to pay attention to how things are working internally to them. It makes them recognize that they have deviated from the planned structure of the session. That may not be a BAD thing; it is simply something that needs to be recognized.

It is second to train them into a more fundamental way of processing, where they tend to allow components rather than complete 'things', something that is a learning curve for all viewers (e.g., students finally begin to say, "flat, flowing, glistening, wet" rather than "a river," which is good, since it may be all the former but may not be the latter). The mind tends to want to package data into a labelled thing and hand it to us, providing us a label rather than detail, and it takes some work to train your mind into simply presenting the literal components of data it receives, instead. This is part of that training.

Thirdly, it is to point out to the monitor and later analyst what is going on with the Viewer. If you say "green garden" because you had a static flash of that, like someone just hung a picture in front of you for a split second, that may not have the same probability of being accurate as if you received that data via a 'sensed impression.' ***(Or, it may; it might depend on the person; but we are working on usually and generally's here.)*** **If you make it an AOL because of how you received the data, that is telling both the monitor and the analyst something about that data which may be relevant.**

In CRV, the first real rule is that you have to write down EVERYTHING that you are able to consciously access or notice. That means everything, even stupid stray thoughts, even conclusions, whether right or wrong, in structure or out of it, you MUST write it down. And if it doesn't fit in the structure for whatever reason, it is an AOL generally. That doesn't mean it's wrong or even bad necessarily. Just that it is out of the planned structure of data acquisition.

The rules of CRV aren't there to beat people into psychic submission ***(though some may disagree)*** **- PJ**

All potential viewers. This is an exceptionally clear explanation of AOL within the context of remote viewing and CRV. There is probably a few

titbits that could be added here or there, but they are essentially unimportant at the moment.

I would add this (sans a few of the minor details) holds true whether you are using CRV or any other methodology for learning RV. Believe it or not, you can actually apply this just about anywhere with some degree of flexibility.

Thanks, Palyne.
Warm regards,
Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Target Cues

Q. Hiya all I got a question about target cues. There has seem to be a lot of talk about bad cues for targets for different RV groups, such as Psi tech and Farsight. My question is this, I understand that you cannot give the same number to more than one target without possibly getting some overlay, but can a target have more than one cue. Example: I give a friend a target that I got out of a magazine with a particular cue and someone else down the street gives someone else the same target with a different cue than mine. The point I getting at is that with all this talk about bad practice targets (targets with bad cues or tasker overlay), can't we just assign our own cues to the targets and work from there. Thanks in advance"

[Joe McMoneagle replies]

Actually it isn't even necessary to assign a "cue." The time and date you are requiring it to be targeted is sufficient; e.g., "Tell me something about the target picture which I will give to you at 11:00 hours on the 22nd of May, 1997." The date and time of feedback then becomes the "cue." If that's too precise for you; then "between the hours of 11:00 and 12:00."

What is not appropriate would be something like a target cue of:

"Tell me something about the Comet I don't know at 09:00 hrs on the 22nd of May, 1997."

Since, what usually drives the RV is intent...worrying so much about cuing is not usually a problem. Although it is a good excuse for simply missing the target or appearing to have reported on some other target, etc.

Just study what went wrong and move on. Remember, you can learn as much from a failure as you can from a success.

regards,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the

Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Brainwaves

Since brainwaves seem to be the topic of the day,

I do not know an Alpha state from a Zulu state, however I did have an interesting experience. At the project we had a device for measuring body polarity (I think the technical name for it was a Gizmo). Skip Atwater had Paul Smith, myself and several others practice reversing our body polarity. Going from a plus five to a minus five or whatever. I got pretty good at it and could do it in about 10 seconds. Years later I was taking a polygraph (lie detector) exam. By the way I passed my polygraph exam. No I didn't. Yes I did. Never mind it is not important. On the third day, after about 12 tests, the examiner was sure he had discovered "the mole" and had visions of receiving an impact Legion of Merit Medal. I, on the other hand, was sure I had discovered a chowder head and had visions of wrapping my hands around his skinny neck and choking him until his beady eyes bugged..... never mind. I decided to have some fun, and maybe, if I was lucky, drive the examiner insane. Next question he asked I reversed my body polarity. He jumped up and demanded to know what I was doing. Telling the truth I replied. After several more reversals he went out and got somebody to come in and check out his machine. It is through these small victories over the system that we maintain our sanity. I hope this demonstrates the practical application of science and how RV can be beneficial in everyday life.

May the Force be with you,

Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Brainwaves Continued...

I was one of Skip Atwater's guinea pigs for the reversed polarity test and like Liam I got pretty good at it for reasons I still don't know... drop down in the body asleep/mind awake thing and bingo +5 to - 5 from left side to right side in about ten seconds... Skip went so far as to record one of my sessions because I tended to do it so quickly... Like Liam, I gave it a go on one of my recent polygraphs and unlike Liam's experience... I was being tested on one

of the new computerized "Axion" models... I didn't cause the thing to show strange results... I blew out a circuit... and were they pissed... I still deny it was me and since they don't know any different they tend to think it was an "anomaly" but told me to cut out the BS when they brought in a new machine... oh yeh... BTW way Liam... I did pass my test believe it or not... I guess it is simply one more indictment on the veracity of the polygraph. Ha Ha....

Regards...

Gene

{Archive note: Gene "Kinkaid" is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

CRV and Trained Myth

[Joe McMoneagle posts]

There have been comparisons done between most of the methods of Remote Viewing at CSL over the years. Certainly CRV formats have been studied.

When compared to any other method of RV, there are no differences in stats. or expected accuracies, etc. In fact, to be honest, they were lower.

Now, before everybody jumps out of their skin, I should add--the reason they were lower in some cases is because the same care taken to "select" people with more of a Psychic bent, prior to their exposure to a "method" of RV, was NOT made with regard to CRV, versus any other method of RV.

This is because of the myth that CRV expertise can be trained into someone who didn't have a natural ability or talent level that was measurable to begin with. But, understand, that since most people do have a reasonable level of talent to begin with, the differences were not sufficient to drop the stats very much.

Whichever method one chooses, it appears the desire to learn and willingness to spend a great deal of time and effort in doing so is what usually makes the difference. That when coupled with natural talent will usually produce a measurable result that will range from moderate to exceptional. Everyone, usually winds up using their own "method" or "technique" eventually. Whether or not they are willing to talk about it is another matter.

A/in the civilian RV practice field. Are there, at your opinion, stats published/available on that subject in the civilian RV practice field?

None that I'm aware of. The reason being, I am assuming by "civilian" you are implying done outside of a lab; which means they are not done within a research series that has been published and open to peer review and criticism.

Regards,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer

who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Thought Balls & Bandwidth

Q. Is there a direct correlation between the 9 levels in Joe Mc's MIND TREK and the stages in CRV?

[Joe McMoneagle replies]

No correlation. My nine levels and stages are distinctly different and are explained outside of function.

Also, "First it can send an overall gestalt, that is, all the information possible in one huge package, or it can send bits of information a little at a time until an entire gestalt or overall picture has been delivered" (MIND TREK 97 p.192).

I may not have been expressly clear here or you need to go back and read this again in full context. I believe you get everything you will ever need to know about a target in the first few seconds of the RV. It all comes in one huge thought ball, which we may "first" unravel as an overall gestalt. But, you then have to pick the thought ball to pieces and discover how all the bits and portions go together to form the larger detailed picture. You can re-visit the thought ball at any time by the way, but I sincerely doubt it will change in either content or informational structure. (This would now also seem to agree with James Spottiswood's comments regarding Sidereal time--that may imply that what you get on a target will probably not improve over time (short period) that you may be working on it, but may change over time (long period) if you cook on it.)

The other word of caution that I would add. My book comments are meant to goad people into thinking about what is going on. At the time I wrote the book I said that I was not the world's expert on RV and I still believe that I am not. I am always subject to change in the next five minutes, or whenever I might find myself confronted with a word of wisdom. My fourteen years in research with CSL has taught me that we probably know far less than we think we do about the whole subject and it takes a lot more to make a statement of fact than one would normally suppose.

Does this "bandwidth" discrepancy vary with viewer maturity, stage of information, session, viewer personal style, target, other, randomly, or all the above? Do "wide" gestalt bursts increase or decrease the possibility of ego overlay?

There is no bandwidth discrepancy--it is variable and will probably remain so, or at least this has been my experience. This jells very well with the lack of dependability that RV is so renown for (contrary to whatever anyone else has ever told you about RV targeting expectations). RV ability is probably affected by; viewer maturity (how long they've been doing it); stage of information is argumentative--since most people mix stages anyway; session--doesn't matter; viewer personal style--will always vary (like the wind); target--probably has the most to do with the result; and randomly--it will always be.

I don't know what you mean by "wide" gestalt bursts. A gestalt is a gestalt. You either get a lot from it or you don't. Anything that makes you "think" will have ego overlay within it. The "ideal" suggests that "format" or religiously sticking to one will alleviate you from the problem of thinking (ego interference); but it won't. By virtue of the fact that you are human (and you are I hope) means that you are a cognitive being and therefore are automatically thinking about whatever comes into your mind (whether you like it or not). To suggest that format relieves you of this problem is like saying you can live without breathing. All format does is make those around you "think" you are not "thinking." In other words; there may be no such thing as AOL, unless you are willing to say that there are varying degrees of AOL, as in; that's probably got just a tiny bit of AOL in it, or "whew" that's nearly all AOL; depending on how much cognition you allow yourself in recognizing information.

None of the studies in the lab (any lab that I'm aware of) have established that a viewer (any viewer) is able to distinguish when they are "inventing AOL" and when what they are saying "has no AOL" (if that's possible). The entire idea behind following a stringent format and ideograms was to "reduce" the probability of introducing a large amount of AOL to whatever analysis was going to be taking place anyway. Learning through format or by stages was meant to hopefully aid or assist someone in learning what and how they might be operating between their ears (which is hopefully different with everyone). It was never meant to lay down iron clad rules that everyone was supposed to fit within the borders of.

I apologize for coming across as lecturing. I hate to lecture, which is probably why I hate to teach anybody anything. It's hard to learn anything that way.

V-rati???

How about; "RVestablishmentarianism."
Regards,
Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Continued...

"None of the studies in the lab (any lab that I'm aware of) have established that a viewer (any viewer) is able to distinguish when they are "inventing AOL" and when what they are saying "has no AOL" (if that's possible). The entire idea behind following a stringent format and ideograms was to "reduce" the probability of introducing a large amount of AOL to whatever analysis was going to be taking place anyway. Learning through format or by stages was meant to hopefully aid or assist someone in learning what and how they might be operating between their ears (which is hopefully different with everyone). It was never meant to lay down iron clad rules that everyone was supposed to fit within the borders of."

[Lyn Buchanan replies]

Amen! It is sometimes a very hard thing to teach that the structure is there for providing the viewer a means to express perceptions according to how much "site contact" (whatever that means). It is not there as a means of

structuring the viewer. AOL is neither dissipated nor prevented by labelling it - it is merely labelled. Setting it to the side and labelling it as AOL (or STRAY CATS) is merely a means of identifying information which the viewer can't trust. That's all it is.

People want to have a step-by-step set of rules for remote viewing. Adherence to the structure provides that long enough for them to realize that the structure is there for them - they are not there for the structure. After that, they realize that the structure is just a set of tools which allow them to get the information which is already available in the subconscious mind out and onto paper in a more uniform and dependable fashion. Once they learn to use these tools with efficiency and proficiency, they gain a freedom of working which becomes more of an disciplined art than a mere discipline.

Lyn

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Sudden Death = PSI

"animals do very well at primary perception, example: when I'm about to smack a mosquito (sitting on a wall inside my bedroom) i have to concentrate to a spot nearby the mosquito. if i focus the mosquito directly with the pure intend of killing her she would fly away, even if I was 5m away from her. some mosquito's do better some not (sudden death)."

[smile] You have observed what almost every scientist has observed in doing paranormal research. Which is:

"Sudden Death" is usually enough to make anyone display paranormal behaviour.

Good they haven't discovered a way of bringing the study into the lab. :)

Regards,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Sudden Death = PSI Continued...

[**Sorry Joe M., it looks like a good lab research project to me!! so it's time to change paradigms again.]**

[Joe McMoneagle replies]

Actually, it is a good idea. I'm not sure I'd use mosquito's however. I believe I've heard more than one scientist say; "It's time to lose the human subjects and move on to more primitive animals." Simply because their display of PSI is far less complex than ours.

However, is what I am saying irrefutably irrelevant? It brings up questions about the evolution of RV as well as other 'psychic' abilities not only in our own species but in others. And it brings up parallel concerns about just what really does constitute psychic communicative ability. Comments anyone?

Not irrelevant at all. It's part of what started the whole investigation into PSI. It also says a great deal about why PSI can be found in just about everyone walking the planet, but in varying degrees of talent--autonomic response.

On another track, if we were to target terrorists using RV methodologies, are the ones that manage to slip the net and pull off their dastardly deeds likely to have been more psychic (or psychically aware) than the 'failures', the ones that were stopped?

I'm not sure RV has reached the level of techno-capability to determine this. It is still only one of many tools that supports the more mundane techniques of anti-terrorist pursuit. I suspect in the long run it will have to do more with the degree of "survival" desired--being caught, versus being killed as a political or irrational statement.

Sounds like you're thinking.

Regards,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a

researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Sudden Death = PSI Continued...

[Gene replies]

Not only are kids wonderful but they are born with lots and lots of talents that we parents (and nature) tend to take away from them and then give them back in the years to come but in a different package...babies born into the world are natural swimmers...They will close their throats to the incoming water, paddle like dog and with just a little help from Mom or Dad, actually stay on the surface with no apparent fear. They know how to walk but lack the muscular development to accomplish it alone...take an infant and let them grasp your fingers tightly (they do this naturally)...stand them up on your lap and gently move them up your stomach and breast/chest. Watch how neatly they put one foot in front of the other in a perfect walking action. They suck naturally, will avoid crawling off the edge of tables, and if you stare at them while they are sleeping - they will wake up (just like I think they must have in a more primordial time - when the beast (whatever beast it was) looked up at the tree, into the cave or whatever, the baby (and the adults incidentally) must have known of the presence before the smell or the sound of the beast signalled its presence. There is no way we could have survived without the ability to at least know that there was danger around the corner even if we could not positively identify the danger...pre-cognition had to have been our edge since we were singularly ill prepared to live in the savage world of that time with only our "wits" about us...

Just my opinion.

Gene...

{Archive note: Gene "Kinkaid" is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

AOLs & Structure

Q. One of the unique aspects of our minds is the ability to create and remember by association. This associative ability is an important aspect of all PSI work and many of us old styles readers spend a great deal of time obtaining information in an associative manner and then trying to define the reality that is surrounding it. One key I use often is to fit the AOL association into a context and then look at the associative characteristics, much as Liam has described.

[Lyn Buchanan replies]

But for the "newbie", there is still the danger that the associative process will soon take over the perceptive process. There is a rule I give my students that says, "There is no session above the line you're presently on." While this has to be relaxed for the process of breaking out an AOL, it is still good advice.

There is a feeling of correctness which you can learn to recognize as well.

This is a great help, but again, it takes experience to learn to recognize that feeling.

The beauty of the RV protocol is that it provides a great structure to keep guys like me on track. Although I find that I tend to run information mostly on a free form basis, the structure keeps it in an order that forces me to not jump to conclusions.

After 15 years of doing CRV, I find it still helps me do the same. Like Ingo says, when everything else fails, the structure will carry you through.

Lyn

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Psychic Children

***Joe said "*I would bet the percentage of children who display talent is about the same as the adult percentage".**

[Liam replies]

Hi Joe and everyone;

As usual Joe, you are right, at least IMHO. I have six children. That does not mean I am an expert on children. It just means I am really a) dumb b) unlucky c) careless d) all of the above. Several of my children are viewers. The problems with training children (14 to 18) are the same as training adults. In a previous post Joe listed the three things it takes to be a "good viewer." A little natural ability. A strong desire to learn. The willingness and ability to put in a lot of time, effort, work, and sweat to develop your craft. My children were always busy with soccer, football, cheerleading, the opposite sex, homework (not really, my kids always told me their teachers never gave them any homework.), TV and friends. Even with the distractions, some of the kids became good viewers. If they want to put the time into it in the future they could be great viewers. Did I mention our last child left home in August to go to college. My wife and I experienced a very severe, devastating case of "empty nest syndrome" which lasted at least 15 minutes. We then went out, bought a new Camaro, and have been traveling at high speeds up and down the roads of Europe, with the top down and the stereo blaring in a valiant, but alas vain attempt to ease our sorrow.

A word of caution about exposing children to RV at a too early age. Do we really have the right to decide for a 10 year old that they want to be a psychic? Children need to learn how to live in, and deal with, this world before they start living in the "other world." Once they are anchored here and express a strong desire to learn RV, and are old enough to make a rational decision, then by all means teach them.

Sorry PJ. I apologize. It must be a relapse in this "empty nest syndrome." I will be alright in a second. I will just climb down off my soap box, jump in my Camaro, and attempt to ease my grief.

BTW PJ it is great to have you back, I do not care what Gene says. All the talk about EEGs and Mthz really got me excited. You know how mechanical I am. I thought those were the names of two new sports cars from GM. I tried to put one on order.

Best Wishes
May the Force be with you,
Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Psychic Children Continued...

"...Various Military RVers (Lyn and Ed are two that I've seen make these statements) prefer teaching children because they are more open to learning (PJ, correct me if I'm wrong, but I know I saw something about teaching children on Lyn's page). According to Silva, anyone can do this".

[Lyn Buchanan replies]

My strongest and most effective "psychic" experiences came in an almost uncontrolled fashion beginning about age 12. Because of bad experiences and being made fun of, I suppressed them as hard as possible for the next 30 years or so. Wish I had known better than to do that. Anyway, it is my belief that such training as CRV would be most effective during the formative years. I think that it is proper to teach a child that the use of their natural talents is not a sin - but that like any and all of our other talents, it is "how" it is used that matters most.

There is a problem with teaching children, however, that most people don't think of. That is the legal problem. Ed has taught and encouraged his children's natural talents, and I have done the same with mine. However, when it comes to training someone else's child, the trainer is immediately faced with a legal minefield. Intuitiveness training works with the child's mind, his/her outlook on life, self-image, etc. Children are both impressionable and willing to follow someone's lead. Therefore, the trainer is, and I think should be, subject to moral responsibility and even legal liability.

That, in turn, brings about all the evils and woes of social and legal controls. Who makes the laws and defines the limits of responsibility and freedom when it comes to teaching children the "psychic" sciences?

Surely, some politician who doesn't even know the first thing about it will be more than willing to make some kind of law just to break new political

ground. You can also bet that the law will contain all controls and no freedoms.

Those bastions of religion who feel it is their divine obligation to decide that all children will be raised and trained according to their line of beliefs would more than welcome a legal battle. Failing success there, they would be more than willing to take the battle to societal levels, anti-societal levels, etc.

Even "psychic" children will be children. Should one child who is trained in such a "psychic" discipline do even one thing which could make for sensational (negative) news, the entire field would suddenly be under attack.

I have only accepted one student so far who was not an adult, and that was because he was accompanied throughout the course by his father, who gave prior permission in writing, and was in attendance every time the boy was in training. I hate to be so paranoid about this, but it would be very foolish not to be, both for my own sake and for the sake of the entire field of CRV.

It is frustrating, sometimes, to know that the people who are probably the best potential students are the same ones for whom the way is so fraught with potential disaster that I can only accept them as students under the most stringent conditions. At the same time, when I see all the people out there who are teaching different kinds of craziness and calling it "remote viewing", I get the feeling that the system we have in place is probably the best one, after all. In the final analysis, I guess the system works to protect the children, if not always to benefit them.

Lyn

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Targets and editing data

Q. That got me to thinking, though. I wonder if the military folks ever found themselves having to create sessions for targets that were already known (or almost known)?

[Lyn Buchanan replies]

Yes. We were often told what the target was. We were also told that the aspect of the target we were looking for was an unknown. That is, if there had been any other way to find it besides CRV, they would be using that way, instead. Therefore, neither logic, knowledge of surrounding facts, background knowledge, etc. was going to help get the answer, or someone else would have already gotten it and been taking credit for it. As it was, we needed to do a session so they could take credit for it.

Q...Wonder if it was expedient/wise/PC or otherwise a good idea to not give the real session data to "the customer" and instead create a slightly altered version?

(Where is that soapbox of mine?....) I have very strong feelings about what is called "consensus analysis and reporting". That is, you take what all the viewers find, and then write up what you (the analyst, report writer, or director) think should be reported to the customer. I don't know how much very correct and valuable information never made it to the customers because our director wasn't about to sign his name to the bottom of a document which contained something he didn't want said. Any such report is, as you say, an altered version of what was found by the viewers. In my reports, if 5 viewers say the car is red and 1 says it is green, guess what I report... that 5 viewers said the car is red, and one said it was green. Anything different is bad analysis and reporting. If the analyst, the report writer, or the director who signs the report is going to decide what the answer is, then why have the viewers? (I'll get off my soapbox, now).

Q. Then I wondered that if that had ever been done, could any of them admit it? Probably not?

It was done constantly. Once, we did a very lengthy study to determine how efficient we were. It was tasked by Congress, so we had to do it. We had the entire office working on single perceptions in sessions for weeks. At the

end of it, we typed the data into a database and found that we had proven to be a little over 72% "accurate" over the time of the sessions. The director at the time saw the report, came back to my desk, and stood over my shoulder while I randomly changed data in the database to lower scores so the total showed 24% accuracy. He said, "I'm not going to report to Congress what we can do - they'll expect us to do it all the time." This is a true story. The report we were commissioned and ordered to do, and the results we turned in to Congress were, in their final form, nothing more than the reflection of a director's personal fears. How many times we turned in information which could have been used to save lives, rescue hostages, intercept drugs, etc. - only to have the information blocked because a director or his superiors didn't want to report it, I shudder to think. It was often. I would say that most of the good and valuable work we did never got to the customer, and if it did, it only got there after the fact. (Someone please hide this soapbox).

Lyn has discussed with his students the fact that "customers" and "taskers" don't always tell you the truth. They may try to lead you or trip you up. You may catch them at it. Then what do you do? Point being...I think the viewer is responsible, to the best of her ability, to be cognizant of how their information will be used and to control this information flow. This sounds like a straight forward issue -- one that Paul Smith and his fellow Philosophy students would delight in -- but in the real world (whatever that is), I suspect these issues may not always be so clear cut.

They aren't, but I would tend to disagree with you if you make the blanket statement about the viewer controlling the information which results from his/her session. You report what you get. After that, what is done with it is someone else's responsibility (and fault). That is the best you can do - report what you get.

Lyn

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Targets and editing data Continued...

[Joe McMoneagle replies]

You guys are getting all carried away here. Wouldn't want to get all wrapped up in some kind of generalization.

Most viewers, myself included, report what we want to report and don't report what we feel shouldn't be reported. It's like any other kind of job; you decide what you can live with and what you can't and make your decisions accordingly. Most viewers I know, have a high sense of integrity. There are a few who don't--just like any other job. Good bankers and bad, good cowboys and bad, good cops and bad, good priests and bad, etc., etc.

If you are expecting remote viewers to be better than, or worse than, any other human being--you are in for a rude awakening.

:) Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Targets and editing data Continued....

[Lyn Buchanan replies]

That sounds suspiciously like, "I was ordered to, therefore I'm not responsible." I'd suggest that if you can't trust the people you're providing info to...perhaps you shouldn't work for them.

You may disagree with me on this, but over the course of the almost 9

years I was in the unit, I came to believe exactly that. It may have been a cop-out - or maybe just a way to live with myself- or maybe it was the knowledge that the only way to get the info to them which would be used to do good things was to also provide some info with which they would do bad things. There was no way to know which was which. There were not nearly enough times when information which could save lives was used to do so. It was often ignored. There was one time when information I provided appears to have been used to kill someone (the story of this will be in the book, if I ever get it written). Should I discount the sessions which were responsible for saving many lives because one was used to kill someone? Was that my fault? I don't believe so, because it wasn't my choice. I had a job to describe what was at certain coordinates. I did my job. If what was decided after that was against my moral values, I had no control over it....

which leads to Trypper's next question.....

Q. What if you can actually 'see' the potential impact on the future of what you are reporting in the present.

You can, if you task yourself to do so. CRVers answer questions which are tasked to them. If the question of future outcomes of his/her work isn't tasked to a CRVer, he/she won't get information on the outcomes.

So should we have sat down and done a pre-session session every time we got military tasking? It would have been nice if we could have had the opportunity to do that, and then tell our boss whether we would do our assigned job or not. Anyone who judges us on the basis that we didn't do that doesn't understand the first thing about the military. Choice was not an option. If our information was used to kill someone, does that make us worse than the normal soldier who actually aims a rifle and pulls the trigger, or the pilot who actually presses the button to drop the bomb? It certainly doesn't make us any less so, but the real question is whether or not there is guilt there at all. Those who believe that we should all sign conscientious objector cards and head for Canada don't like to project a little further and realize that both the US and Canada would now be speaking Russian and would have no religion or morals to bother us about whether we killed people or not. Problem solved. We should have just walked out on the military and refused to do our jobs. Sounds good to me.

I don't know... seems like a cop-out though - Trypper

So I'm open to alternatives. Got any?
Lyn

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Targets and editing data Continued...

But... doesn't it seem as if the viewer is the only one who actually does have control over it? Just wondering....

[Lyn Buchanan replies]

Actually, yes. There is a little known thing in the intel community which started, I think, with the SIGINT (signals intelligence) community. It is called a "nil heard". It is used as a protest against poor leadership, bad working conditions, or whatever gets so bad as to cause the troops to want to rebel. In effect, the people turn on their radios and at the end of the day, turn in their work report saying only, "nil heard". After a day or so of doing this, the brass come out and inspect the situation to see why the troops are rebelling. The intel side of the military is the only side which has ever successfully gone on strike.

Problem was that in the unit, we could only suspect that the things we provided weren't being used the way we wanted. All we got for tasking was numbers, and usually, all we got for feedback was "You did well!" - which totally sucks as feedback.

(snip) In the Ether there is no hierarchy, no military, no governments, no guilt, ... just the viewers... and sometimes the choices they make.

But in the real world, there are, and like it or not, it was the real world which hired us, trained us, and gave us our tasking.

(snip) Hope I didn't give you the wrong impression. I didn't mean to come across as critical. Just can't help wondering about the 'other side' of the whole remote viewing issue.

Hope I didn't give you the impression that I was attacking. To be honest, you struck a very tender nerve - made tender by the years of going through this very same quandary on a daily basis. What are they doing with the

information I provide? Some days, we'd get feedback which showed that it had been used for good. Sometimes, not. What I wrote was the set of defences I have used for all those years in order to get by and continue working, sometimes. They are a cop-out. That was a very correct call on your part. There is a very complex set of feelings, appreciations, resentments, etc. about having to cop out day by day - compounded with the absolute wonder and thanks of being allowed to be a part of such a great project. That set of feelings probably reaches into every deep part of the makeup of all of us who worked there. There's not an easy answer. I don't know if there's an answer at all.

Lyn

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Targets and editing data Continued...

[Liam replies]

"Wonder if it was expedient/wise/PC or otherwise a good idea to not give the real session data to "the customer" and instead create a slightly altered version? snip Then I wondered that if that had ever been done, could any of them admit it? Probably not. .. snip It was done constantly."

I feel compelled to make some comments about this. Lyn MUST be talking about the late days of the project when the Huns were at the gate. In my 3and 1/2 years with the project this never happened. I say again THIS NEVER HAPPENED. I also reviewed most of the project missions going back to the start of the project and what Joe, Mel and others viewed was written up by Skip, as reported, and given to the customer. There was no editing to make the information PC. Skip Atwater is one of the most honourable people I know. He is also an intelligence professional. We are in a business where reporting wrong information can cost lives. A Commander of the project for three years, Brian.... was like Skip, a man of the highest integrity and moral courage. I know Brian never signed his name to anything that was less than the whole truth. I never signed my name to anything that was edited to make it more palatable to a customer or the powers that be or were. The people I was associated with at the project were not only talented

but moral, honest, and brave. Joe, Paul, and Skip would have had no problem telling anyone who ordered them to change a report "with all due respect sir, go piss up a rope." (sorry PJ. I was bad, but I am not going to delete it). If I ever told Gene to change a report because someone might not like it, he would have become violent, and he is a mighty big guy (although very kind hearted and intelligent, like all the Irish).

Towards the end of my time with the project, I was pressured on two occasions, not to report information. On one occasion another agency had information contrary to the position taken by the agency we worked for. We did the site and verified the other agencies info. Gene and Skip provided a copy of the report to the other agency at the same time I gave the original to the agency we worked for. It made our bosses mad, but the truth got out. On the second occasion, after arguing for hours, I pointed out that if the information was not passed and lives were lost, someone might leak that information inside the intelligence community and then he would have to explain why he had sat on critical information. That report went out also.

I will get off my soap box. With Lyn and I both up there it was getting pretty crowded. Obviously the topic hit a nerve with both Lyn and I. Once again I cannot speak to the last eight years of the project, but during the time I was associated with it reports WERE NOT ALTERED and the information WAS REPORTED.

Best wishes and

May the Force be with you,

Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Targets and editing data Continued...

[Gene replies]

I have to take Liam's side on this one Lyn... I was not there when the incident you noted in your report was alleged to have occurred but I can tell you that many many heated sessions behind closed doors were conducted between myself, Ed and the Ops boss on the analysis of data provided by the

viewers. It was never an argument on whether it should go forward but rather arguments on what the images meant or whether we should continue to go back to the target for more information...

changing the data was out of the question. As intelligence officers we learned that in our cribs... never allow your report to be changed by others... we honored this tenet of our business even in the ga ga world of Sunstreak... Maybe the circumstances were misread by you or you may have only understood a piece of what was happening... remember... it was policy to keep almost everything from the viewers... Regards old pard...

Gene...

{Archive note: Gene "Kinkaid" is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Targets and editing data Continued...

[Paul H Smith replies]

With respect to this whole question of "what do you report/what do you not report/are you responsible for what is done with the information you report," I feel compelled to note that scores of thousands of Americans confront these questions every day in executing their duties supporting the intelligence requirements of the federal government, as well as of state and local law enforcement. In virtually every case, I would suggest, the answer has already been decided: You report EVERYTHING you get, and you leave it up to the decision makers as to how the information is used.

This is, perhaps, not a popular answer in some quarters. But the fact of the matter is, letting intelligence personnel report what they thought was appropriate to report, while withholding data when they deem appropriate would be a recipe for national disaster. Decision makers HAVE to work with as full a picture as they can get, or they make the wrong decisions--or no decisions--when something else should have been decided. It would be the equivalent to your nervous system telling your brain that you weren't thirsty when you were about to die of dehydration.

Sure, there are occasional abuses of this information--leaders make mistakes, or are corrupt, or whatever. But in all but a few cases, trust is generally deserved.

This is somewhat different, of course, when one is remote viewing in the private domain. It is less easy to anticipate where the loyalties or agendas of those tasking remote viewers lie. However, if it's a matter of business, one owes the best product one can provide to the person who has paid for that product. Anything less would be a breach of business ethics.

If one suspects the motives or goals of one's employer or client, Skye's suggestion is right on the mark:

I'd suggest that if you can't trust the people you're providing info >to...perhaps you shouldn't work for them.

From my experience, in remote viewing projects it's generally easy enough to tell if what you're being asked to do is something you really ought to be doing.

Regards,

Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Targets and editing data Continued...

Liam here,

just thought I would throw in my two cents worth. As far as viewers (at least CRVers) are concerned I think the question is academic. Fun to talk about but not realistic. If, while working CRV, I attempt to filter every piece of information through a moral barometer, I would be in AOL drive before I was half through stage 1. In addition, when I am on target, I am usually so zonked that fine moral decisions may be beyond me.

The real moral decisions are made first by the monitor/analyst and next by the ops officer and commander. Since the viewer is deliberately kept in the dark, they have access to much more information on which to base a moral decision.

ERVers have a little more control over what they report. Not to report something may not put them in AOL drive. Even so, to make a decision not to report something may be more dangerous and morally wrong than to report it.

For me it comes down to two factors. First I almost always trusted the monitor and operations Officer. I believed the people who tasked us were the good guys. Second, My brain may not always know what is right or wrong, but there is a point about three inches behind my belly button that acts up when I try rationalize immoral behavior. I try to listen to that.

Like Gene, I am a guilt ridden Irish catholic. I do not need one more thing to obsess over. As Lyn said, we all did our best. The point behind my belly button is not acting up. I must have something right.

Best wishes all and

May the Force be with you,

Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Targets and editing data Continued...

[Gene replies]

OK... little air clearing here... I was one of the military types at the military RV unit. I was not there from day one nor was I there when it closed... I was there somewhere along the middle... I had access to all the files from my predecessors and lots and lots of files from our consumers and our oversight people. At no time ... let me repeat that for those who read too fast to understand what they are reading... AT NO TIME did I ever perceive that what we were doing was wrong, improper or incorrect.

In fact, I looked at it as simply one more of the many jobs I had as a "silent warrior" (one who does not seek nor receive credit for jobs well done)... I was a dedicated silent warrior who served my adopted country well both in peace and war. I have a very strong sense of right and wrong and my personal integrity weather vane is rarely wrong.

I was never asked to do anything that challenged my strong sense of right or wrong nor raised any questions on the absolute necessity of these missions. More important, I never felt at any point that I was challenging any of the basic human rights or any of the precepts of our own Constitution.

What we did was correct, proper, well controlled with literally dozens of echelons of oversight and checks and balances to prevent us from becoming rogue elephants. We had some bad apples and we handled them as best we could but they never caused our mandates to be challenged, they were just victims of over inflated egos and a lack of perception of what we were supposed to be doing. I know it never happened before I got there (I reviewed the files very closely) and it never happened while I was there (about two years worth).

What happened after I left I can only comment upon second hand and I will not be caught in that trap. I do know the basic protocols prevented viewers from knowing more than about 10% of what was going on therefore they were not knowledgeable of about 90% of the daily operations of the unit. If that changed after I left... shame on them. I have no sense of shame for what I did, no sense that I may have stepped over the line and certainly no fear (other than some still existent security regulations) in talking about my experiences.

I was proud of my participation and honored to be selected. OK... (he

steps down off his soap box to loud applause from the far right which is ironic because he is a socialist at heart)...

Regards...

Gene

{Archive note: Gene "Kinkaid" is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Re-used Cue Numbers

Liam said ", just thought I would throw in my two cents worth. As far as viewers (at least CRVers) are concerned I think the question is academic. Fun to talk about but not realistic".

[Gene replies]

If the "cue" you are referring to is a coordinate number - there is nothing that prevents you from using literally any number you wish provided you know what the number refers to - make it a matter of record in your tasking books etc... if someone else down the street accidentally uses your same numbering system for a different target - so what... its your target and your numbering system which will be viewed by your viewer... they should not "accidentally" slip off to someone's else's target or get yours mixed up with someone else's. If on the other hand, your cue is in fact a "clue" i.e. OK, Mr./Ms. Viewer, today's target is a (building), (person), (famous site), (not of this world), (a past/future event) etc., then you are not really conducting remote viewing, you are playing 20 questions. The trained viewer needs no prompting to get to a target. They may need prompting to "turn them around" at the target so they can view the proper item, or to get them to "step back" a bit to get a better view, or to tell them to stop viewing something that has personal interest to them. Liam, another member of this net, went to a site for me several years back to look for Russian missiles in Afghanistan. When he got there, he smelled soldiers boiling some very pungent tea over an open fire..He really liked the smell and tended to "hover" around the fire until I told him to move on... It did offer a great "cue" during subsequent sessions.... all I had to say was, "Liam" let's go back to the tea pot... bingo... he was there and from there we continued our hunt... BTW... he found the missiles and our government was very happy with the results...

Gene...

{Archive note: Gene "Kinkaid" is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Reverse Polarity

Joe McMoneagle said: I used the reverse polarity to know when I was at a specific place in my meditation which was "conducive" to remote viewing. I learned to do that at the Monroe Institute.

[Gene replies]

Thanks Joe;

A word here about some self imposed rules I have. I will relate what I did and how I did it. I will not post anything about the way other project members worked unless it is common knowledge or written somewhere else.. On the other hand I have no reservations about any other project members saying anything they want about me good or bad.

I had been in the "control room" with Skip monitoring Joe during some amazing sessions. One of the things Skip always checked was Joe's polarity. When Skip told us to reverse our polarity, I remembered Joe and just did what I normally did before beginning an ERV session. It worked.

I would like to respond to two questions that were asked. I do not recall who asked them as it was some time back and I have Irish Alzheimer's, as least TOM told me I did.

One person had an apple for a target. He did not identify the apple but he/she identified what was around the apple. He wanted to know if that was a good session. Ingo calls that "near target." BTW an apple is a hell of a target. I do not think I could pick that up unless it was a very important apple, say the one Snow White ate or the one the serpent gave Eve.

Someone else went back to a previous target during a viewing and wanted to know if anyone else had a similar experience.

Very, very rarely. Having said that I had that experience last week. While doing an ERV session, the site reminded me of an operational site I had worked about 12 years earlier. I had not thought of the previous site in 12 years, but there it was. It pulled me off the present target I was working and I had to abort the session.

Sometimes, particularly if I have worked a lot of sites, I will get a fleeting impression that this site is similar to the one I worked two weeks ago. If I am working CRV I call an AOL break. If I am working ERV I objectify it. Either way it usually does not cause any problem after I objectify (is that a word?) it.

I apologize for not answering sooner. I intended to, but I just got sidetracked by life.

Best wishes and of course

May the Force be with you,

Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Reverse Polarity Continued...

I think I will get a real flurry of action going here... stand back PJ... here I come... Liam, who posted a reply concerning getting distracted or called away to previous sites, was one of my folks when I acted as a monitor back in the government unit. He did get distracted at times especially on one particular occasion. On that occasion, Liam was looking at something in Moscow or Peking... its really unimportant now... all of the sudden "somebody" approached him in his altered state. This "person" had some messages for Liam which were very confusing and totally disjointed to him. When they were related to me certain words and phrases told me the "person" was undoubtedly my recently departed Father-In-Law. The first messages were "bonafides" about certain events in my life that only I and he could know about... nothing that Liam would or could have known about... then he left some other messages referring to another recently departed relative -- a very young nephew who had died of leukemia. No need to go into the messages... just note that Liam was called upon, completely unsolicited, to act as an intermediary in relaying a message to me and my family about a spiritual crisis we were going through... Go figure... huh?? OK... net buddies take your best shots...

Gene..

{Archive note: Gene "Kinkaid" is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Reverse Polarity Continued...

There are other aspects of the incident which did indicate there was in fact "another side"... Liam attempted to move towards the entity (my F-I-L) but was motioned back... and told he could not come to this side... Shamans, seanceshies, spritualist??? What do I know... I am just a guilt ridden Catholic boy from the wrong side of the track in Belfast. I do know that when little things around my house begin to go hooters up, broken shoe laces, buttons falling off, cups falling and breaking... you know the stuff... we put a small saucer of milk laced with John Powers whiskey on shelf on the bookcase in the living room. Next day the milk and whiskey is gone and the little annoyances stop. The "wee" people and Liam and myself would call them, do not like to be ignored... (true story incidentally....)

Gene...

{Archive note: Gene "Kinkaid" is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Reverse Polarity Continued...

We kept lots and lots and lots of stats for lots and lots of reasons. There were folks who believed we were in contract with the devil and others who looked at us as complete nuts altogether. Some folks worried about whether we were hurting our viewers (remember the comment on short term memory loss - "you do remember don't you?) and we had to keep records of each session and the condition of the viewer prior/during/and after each session. We working in the intelligence business so we had lots and lots of records on our reports which could then be compared with other intelligence systems and methods...yes we had great records and like all government records, when the organization closed up shop the records were wrapped up neatly and floated around the intel community for a while until they found a home in the deeper bowels of the CIA where they rest today. A serious review is being conducted to determine which files can be released and when. I expect you will see something hitting the streets around the Spring of 98... just an estimate mind you based on a little inside info...

Gene...

{Archive note: Gene "Kinkaid" is a former U.S. Intelligence member who

was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

The Ark of the Covenant

Hi PJ;

I was working ERV, not CRV, so I did not have to call "freaking weird break." Since from the answers on the net from Gene's post, it appears nobody really thinks it strange that I was talking to a dead person, whom I did not know when he was alive, I have another one for you.

If you have read DM's book, you will recall his story about the time he worked "the Arc of the Covenant" (ATC). I worked ERV with Ed Dames as the monitor. When I arrived on site I identified some sort of storage thing containing power or something. What really attracted me were the weird entities guarding the box. I remember thinking this is another one of Ed's weird sites. The entities were around nine feet tall with wings. I figured "what the hell, as long as I am here I might as well talk to these entities, aliens or whatever." Now normally when I "talk" to someone while RVing I do not believe they are aware consciously, that I am there. This big guy knew I was there, he just did not give a damn. I say big guy, however I did not get any impression of any gender. I asked him what he (I'll use the male pronoun to simplify) he was doing. He told me he was here. I asked him why he was here. He told me he was here because he was meant to be here. I asked him who told him to be here. He told me He was told to be here (a problem in communication obviously). I asked him why he did not leave. He did not comprehend my question. He repeated he was told to be here. There was absolutely no concept of not doing whatever, whoever told him to do. It was obvious we were not getting anywhere fast. We were just too different. I sensed no emotions or feelings on his part. Definitely no compassion. If whoever told him to be there, told him to rip my head off, he would have done it. I think he could have done it right there in the ether. I called end site.

When Ed told me the target, I believed I had missed the ATC. When I returned to my normal semi-lucid state, I discussed the session with Paul. Paul reminded me that the ATC was guarded by Angels. Was I talking to an Angel? I do not know. It certainly did not meet my expectations of what I thought an Angel should be. You know loving, caring, nurturing (kind of like an Irish mother).

One other thing. Ed was so fascinated by my reporting back on the entity, he never did move me to the ATC. So really even if I was talking to an Angel I missed the target.

I think I will call one of those freaking weird breaks and sign off.
thanks everybody and
May the Force be with you,
Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Good job. Lousy Target

Several days ago, using the old-fashioned picture-in-envelope routine prepared by a friend, I performed my first RV session. Solo, not even a hint of what the target was. I used very simple protocols I synthesized from available information. Among the impressions were: red, cold, white, oblong, dome-like on top with some type of wheeled vehicle in front of dome thing.

The target was a picture of the surface of Mars taken from a probe, cut out of an old National Geographic magazine. It seemed as if I was somewhat correct and somewhat analytical...the picture itself was oblong and had a white border. It was just a surface close-up. I dropped the picture accidentally and when I picked it up, I saw there was another picture on the reverse side---an artist's conception of a possible future Mars base, done in red and white, with a geodesic dome on the ground, in front of which was a 4-wheeled vehicle! Is this garbling of dual information O.K. or was it just a lousy target?

Second item: in a dream I had last night, I picked up my car phone when it rang (surprised at it ringing, as I did not have it turned on) and the caller was... ME 60 years in the future! My own voice, chuckling and saying words to the effect "You're on the right road." While I know there are several possible valid interpretations, I sense this somehow relates to my interest in RV.

Comments welcome but not expected.

George K

[Liam replies]

Hi George;

Q. Is this garbling of dual information O.K. or was it just a lousy target?

Good job. Lousy Target. OK now here comes the but. I will try to tie together three threads of information which have been seen here a lot recently and which IMO have an effect on your results. First; as Joe has mentioned several times is INTENT. Your intent was to view what was in the envelope

(a two sided picture). This you did. Had your intent been to go to where the feedback came from, you MAY have gone to Mars. That may not be real clear, but it is early in the AM here in Europe and my maintenance level of caffeine is down. FEAR of Failure can play a part in this also at least IMHO. We are afraid of missing the target so we go for what we perceive to be the easy target. Your subconscious may believe it is easier to remote view the envelope or the feedback than going to Mars. (In my opinion it isn't.) I have known people to RV a Nat Geo Mag picture and report back info identifying rips and folds in the picture. A third factor, and one that has not got much network time, is the desire to please. This happens primarily when you are working with a monitor and want to please him/her or have him think well of you. This may be dysfunctional family spill over, so those of you from "normal" (whatever the hell that means) families may never have experienced it.

One thing you might try is approximately 15 minutes prior to working a site , tell your subconscious what your intent is either orally or in writing. Then forget about it. Do not let it become a distracter. My subconscious has a good memory (but it cannot spell) so I do not need to do anything else.

Second item: in a dream I had last night

George; I think you may discover several small unusual things beginning to happen. Most changes so small that you might not even notice them. I do not claim to be an expert on dreams. My wife is a Native American. I believe they put a good deal of faith in dreams as being messages from the "other world." I would caution you to consider these things as symbols rather than facts. What I mean is if you think you are now sure to be alive in 60 years you might be tempted to do dangerous things such as driving on freeway off ramps and wearing orange to Irish pubs on St Pats day.

Welcome aboard. Enjoy your journey. Ignore my spelling

and of course

May the Force be with you,

Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

CRV Terminology

Q.:As per AOL drive, most CRV people out there are no longer using that term.. ditto for AOL peacocking, matching vs. none matching AOL and several more terms viewers had to learn (and use) under the original methods.

I generally agree with your comments on remote viewing morality (wow--a new acronym: "RVM"!). But I had to give you a tongue lashing for this rather egregious statement (my apologies in advance).

Myself and all of my students are still using these terms, as are all (except Lyn) of the former unit's CRVers that are still actively viewing (this would include Mel Riley, Liam, Greg "Sloan," and a number of others still unknown to the rest of the community). Since I've failed to encounter a situation where these labels were not perfectly adequate, I see no reason to change them. I know that you have had opportunity to visit with Ingo, but unless he has changed HIS use of these terms within the last year or so, even HE is still using them. Now I realize that Dames, Brown, and Lyn have all changed the CRV terminology in various ways--some perhaps for good reasons, some for bad--and if you added all of their students up you might indeed arrive at the point where you could legitimately use the word "most." Still, I wonder if you would want to consider some of these systems particularly authoritative when it comes to coining words for CRV...? The majority is not always right.

Regards,

Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

CRV Terminology Continued...

Paul Smith wrote: (snip) Myself and all of my students are still using these terms, as are all (except Lyn) of the former unit's CRVers that are still actively viewing (this would include Mel Riley, Liam, Greg "Sloan," and a number of others still unknown to the rest of the community). Since I've failed to encounter a situation where these labels were not

perfectly adequate, I see no reason to change them.

[Lyn Buchanan replies]

I saw no reason to change them, either, but as I have told you and everyone else, Ingo Swann put out the word that he didn't want anyone using his terminology. (This before you were publicly teaching.) I honoured Ingo's request, out of respect for Ingo. That is the only reason I started using new terms. Until I hear from Ingo to the opposite, I will continue to honour his request.

Now I realize that Dames, Brown, and Lyn have all changed the CRV terminology in various ways--some perhaps for good reasons, some for bad--and if you added all of their students up you might indeed arrive at the point where you could legitimately use the word "most." Still, I wonder if you would want to consider some of these systems particularly authoritative when it comes to coining words for CRV...? The majority is not always right.

If this response seems to be a little testy (sorry, PJ), this last quote is the reason for it. I would like everyone to know that, when I introduce the different terminology, I explain why I will not be using Ingo's terms, I explain that the community at large doesn't use my terms, and I give every student the "Ingo term equivalent" for each of my terms, so they will know what is being said in the community at large. During training, I try to use the terms as interchangeably as possible, so they will get more familiar with the "ingoisms". In actual practice, I do teach people the "Ingo terminology", but to honour Ingo's request, I do so in a way that gives credit to Ingo, and not to me.

(I realize that the use of the original terminology is historically accurate, and what you were taught. However, I would also like to remind you that Ingo's terms are still Ingo's proprietary property, and he did make that request.)

I respectfully request that you not lump me together with those other names in such a way again, unless, like I did above, it is for historical reasons, only. People are often judged by the company they keep, and I don't keep the company you lumped me with. Please respect me, some, too.

Lyn

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now

retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

CRV Terminology Continued...

That sounded to me rather similar to one of the Stage 5 analytic techniques Paul teaches in his Advanced Course. No doubt Lyn was using with PJ a bit of the same kind of thing that he probably teaches in a similar course, as I think it came from Ingo as part of the CRV method.

[Lyn Buchanan replies]

Paul and I are both teaching the same CRV Ingo Swann created. I try to inform my students of that, and would think that Paul does, as well. Possibly he didn't make it as clear as possible. At the time I started training, there were two others who were claiming to teach Ingo's technique, and Ingo was most upset about the whole thing. He put out a blanket request that anyone who teaches his technique not use his terminology. Out of respect for Ingo's request, I changed to some other terms - but I still continue to tell people what their "Ingo" equivalents are. Paul's training began much later, and he teaches Ingo's terminology. However, his training and my training are basically interchangeable.

There are, naturally, small differences between us. Our teaching methods are different, because we are different people, but the protocols and methods of performing CRV are as close to Ingo's as we can make it. True, each adds our own twist. The only person who teaches "pure Ingo" is Ingo. But in essence, we are both teaching the method used in the military project, as developed by Ingo Swann.

The differences cause the appearance of competition or disagreement. Actually, there is none between Paul and me. It is just an artefact of the whole confused history of the CRV story, declassification, abuse and misuse, kooks jumping onto the bandwagon, wannabe's making false claims that they were in the project, people selling tapes, programs, etc. of "how to remote view", and all you get is something about visualization, meditation, or whatever their pet method is, etc., etc., etc.

Paul and I have talked about getting together and standardizing our training methods, terminology (getting Ingo's OK to use his, or agreeing on new terms), sharing databases, using each other's students for the Assigned

Witness Program and other police cases, etc. That will probably happen within the coming year.

Just trying to clear up some possible misperceptions.

Lyn

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Training Tapes & books

Dear Bill and all,

I was strongly against Ed coming out with a training tape for the same reasons I have always been against a "how-to" book or tape. There are points in the learning of CRV at which the hands-on training of the student is an absolute requirement. CRV training could be considered at the martial arts training of the parapsychological world. You wouldn't read a book on karate and go out and get into a fight, nor would you watch a tape on how to fold parachutes, and proceed to fold one yourself without anyone there to check it, and go jump out of a plane. Most people, however, think that the mind is somehow much simpler a thing than body movements, and would gladly read a book or watch a tape on CRV and proclaim themselves "trained remote viewers". I have always felt that people would watch such a tape as Ed made and hurt themselves in some psychological way.

The very process of learning CRV - of setting up a line of communication between your conscious and subconscious minds - can be fraught with potential psychological dangers.

I received a copy of Ed's tape, and after watching it, have been very relieved to see that there is no way anyone will ever run any risk of such danger from watching it.

Lyn

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Training Tapes & books Continued...

But my point is, I believe that you can become a reasonably good beginner from a book or tape, and then utilise an instructor who can push you to becoming a good practitioner.

[Lyn Buchanan replies]

I do, too. But the important part here is that you then utilize an instructor who can then push you to becoming a good practitioner. I also believe that one can learn from a community of people, practice and expert, or even a group of earnest beginners. After all, the earliest people who practiced karate had no instructors. They had their open hands and a bunch of mean Samurai breathing down their backs. The thing I fear (and this will happen) is that people will get these tapes and suddenly hang out shingles declaring themselves as trained RVers. Such actions can (will) do a lot of damage to the reputation that CRV has worked hard to build up.

There are lots of people out there practicing now, and from what I've seen of PSITECH's website, they are getting positive, though rudimentary, results.

As for whether or not Ed's tape is good for learning to remote view, it probably is for some people. I'm not giving a value judgement on people's ability to learn something from anything, no matter what. I see the various weird shapes of experimental airplanes and it amazes me at the wonderful variety of things which 'don't' fall from the sky. By the same token, I am constantly amazed by people's ability to glean good, usable information from the barest scraps of offerings. I am saying that tapes give just what you said above - rudimentary results. That's not just Ed's tapes, but anyone's how-to tapes along this line would do the same.

I have never been against the idea of an "Introduction to _RV" tape or book. You have the understanding that there is more to be learned afterwards. Some people won't have that same understanding, and it is for those people that I am against the whole concept of a tape which says, "Watch my tape and you will be an RVer". It is for those people that I stand by my feelings and prior statements on this.

Lyn

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

The CRV Manual

Maybe Paul or Lyn knows if anything like a manual ever got put to paper... Gene

Paul wrote a "manual" which explained the stages of CRV, what they meant, and the format which were used in them. Paul wrote most of the "manual", except for the fact that stage 6 was only about 3 pages long. I wrote another 18 or so pages on Stage 6 functioning, but Paul didn't add them to his manual, insisting that they go as a separate document. The "separate document" has since been lost, but the material which was in it is now a part of the manual I use for training my students.

Ed got a copy of Paul's manual and changed all of the references which said "CRV" to "TRV", but forgot to change the title on the cover. For a while there, he was giving his students copies of the manual Paul wrote, with only the "CRV" taken out of it. Copies of that are floating around somewhere, I'm sure. Change the "T" back to "C" and delete every reference to Ed or his company and you'll have the manual used in the military. Paul did a lot of good work on it. It is an excellent historical document. It is not, however, a "how-to" book, nor was it ever meant to be. So if someone wants to get it to learn CRV, you're wasting your time and effort. Paul meant it to be a document. He did not write it to be a "how-to" book, and it isn't.

Lyn

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

The CRV Manual Continued...

[Greg replies]

I'm finally back on line. Took 5 weeks to get my hard drive replaced and several days to comb through the 1000+ msgs waiting for me.

Paul: Yes...the Captain is still alive and present in D.C. I have been heart-broken to hear about Angel. There are occasionally remarkable ties between a member of the animal kingdom and us two-leggeds. It was a true blessing to have had such a wonderful (and humorous) connection with Angel.

PJ: Thanks for keeping me subscribed. There are some thoughts I have had, but it seems that many of the members have already addressed these.

One comment: I sincerely believe that folks should give up on attempting to procure the military RV manual. If any copies exist [sic], they are (probably) well secured. Some things must be dealt with gently, and this is one such situation. I used to feel that as the last CRVer in STARGATE, it was my responsibility, albeit assumed, to protect the phenomenon from the exploitors, the egomaniacs and the unenlightened. However, after literally years of debate with Paul, I see now that Remote Viewing, and the knowledge thereof, is similar to what what's-his-name (Redfield, is it?) wrote about in THE CELESTINE PROPHECY; that is, this may, in fact, be one of the tools the Creator has given us to help bring the global spiritual consciousness into being.

I still must remain relatively low-keyed for a little while longer. However, things are moving extremely fast within certain government agencies and a new openness concerning RV will soon be a reality.

Regards,

Greg

{Archive note: Greg "Sloan" is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

The CRV Manual Continued...

Lyn Wrote: (Snip)...them to his manual, insisting that they go as a separate document. The "separate document" has since been lost, but the material which was in it is now a part of the manual I use for training my students.

[Paul H Smith replies]

Thought I'd add a bit more background here. It was awhile ago, but I remember this exchange now that Lyn has brought it back to mind. I do recall Lyn offering some further material to be included in the original DIA CRV manual, and he's probably right--it has no doubt "disappeared," most probably into the basement of Langley (I hope that's where it is--if not, that means some panic-stricken manager in the past shredded it along with many other significant documents that met a premature end due to bureaucratic

ineptitude).

Lyn's material was not included in the document because that particular manual was only intended to reflect as closely as possible what Ingo had taught us under the auspices of the training contract INSCOM had with SRI. I was assigned by the unit commander (at the time a lieutenant colonel), through Skip and with his assistance, to produce an "Ingo-pure" document, and at that time was not to add any of the "lessons learned" (and there was plenty besides Lyn's contributions that could have been added) of practical application of CRV in intelligence collection.

As far as that manual is concerned, the overview/intro appears to have been primarily authored by Joe McMoneagle. The theory, structure, and Stage I thru III sections were written primarily by me, with considerable input from the others who had been trained by Ingo. The Stage IV thru VI portion was also written by me, with much input from Tom "Nance," who at that time was the only one who had completed Ingo's training thru Stage VI, and from Skip Atwater, who was heavily involved in the contracting of SRI/Ingo training, and had been thoroughly briefed on the entire CRV structure and process as it was developed.

Skip and I (and others, including Lyn) later tossed around the notion of drafting an additional "operational" remote viewing manual that WOULD include all the practical stuff we'd learned, and probably cover ERV techniques as well. But it would have been a monumental effort, so we kept putting it off in favor of all the other things we had to do (to include operational RV projects). Then Skip retired, which took away a big chunk of the institutional knowledge; and then politics shoved its nose under the edge of the tent; and in the end the "practical" manual never got written. However, the extant CRV manual is still a very useful guide for someone teaching CRV who has the adequate experience to know how to use it. But again, Lyn is right--trying to learn CRV from it in a "do-it-yourself" mode would likely be an exercise in frustration and futility.

Enjoy! Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

CRV, Cults or Cliques

[PJ replies to a question]

Jean-Luc,

You with your varied training ought to know that locating is a dowsing function, which is not CRV's greatest strength. How bizarre that you should respond to Sandy with that kind of challenge.

God freaking' forbid she should not buy into this crap about "We've got the method and these details in retentive precision are the ONLY way to fly or fly right" that the RV field is so hip on.

I get a lot of private email as a result of this list and my Firedocs site, a lot of it from people who are naturally good psychics -- actually apologizing to me for not being trained in RV, like that makes them inferior and they know I might not bother with them in that case or something (?!), or who make it clear that when it comes to RV, people trained act like people who are not, are not worth listening to as an opinion or something.

This is totally opposite to the whole idea of bringing people together to learn and share. It is one thing to work within your own structure, even thought-wise. It is another to have a whole ego trip invested in the subject.

For anybody who is not clear on this subject, and many who write me privately aren't, REMOTE VIEWING IS PSYCHIC WORK. If you aren't a good psychic, I don't give a rat's behind WHAT method you learn, you are never going to be omniscient.

You might just discover that your inherent talent is more than you thought, is all. Most people do this with ?RV and then give the methods the credit for their abilities. This forms a beautiful new "dogma" and suddenly, The Book is the answer rather than the precepts it was written on, to compare it to religion.

It is un-empowering to hand responsibility -- and blame, because fear of failure or success is part of this tendency -- off to "the methods" rather than the person's inherent talent.

Chances are if you sat somebody talented down, gave them advice about communication, and made them PRACTICE the way RVrs are supposed to practice, they would get decent results, and learn from their practice. Even without knowing a thing about CRV. To me, much of the use of this is just in the structure of getting somebody to work on it -- in ANY format.

But that doesn't mean you have to know XYZ methods to work on it. There are people on the A&E BBS who do targets on their own, they're learning constantly and doing well, and they don't know the formal CRV methods. They just have personal interest and discipline is all. I hear constantly from people who on a whim tried one of the targets on my web site and are like, "Wow! I really got stuff related to that! I mean... I mean... how could I know?!" (Hey.... how DARE they be okay at this without investing thousands of dollars?!)

Point: this is psi ability and everybody has it to whatever degree. Point: some people have it to a good degree that makes them as good as, or better, than anybody trained in anything is ever going to be -- assuming they are disciplined of course. Point: CRV is a good structure in many ways. It is also limited in ways. Other psychic structures are probably good structures too. Bottom line: until it is TESTED, you don't know jack about how anything else, or anybody else, compares with CRV.

The only differences between RV and psychic work is the situation they are done in -- one being the controls (science controls) and one being the methods (such as CRV, SRV, ERV). If you don't use the controls there's not much point in doing this unless you're just having fun, which is what it amounts to in that case. If you don't use the methods, the only test of how good it works for you is how good your results are. And I mean results measured by a REAL test of detail facts in a manner that is (a) logical and (b) comparable in the same form to other formats one is comparing to.

In my opinion, the methods are good for (a) people who are not already able to easily tune into psi data; (b) learning to pay attention to yourself, and your communication (this being a very big point in its favor, with lots to learn); and (c) accuracy judgement and Viewer Profiling-- done in Lyn Buchanan's CRV manner or the science route, it is excellent discipline for recognition of your results in a very matter of fact way. I recommend training for the above reasons.

I am a big supporter of CRV, which should be obvious from the stuff I've put online in this field. But I am not however a supporter of cults or cliques in a way that does harm to the field's image and the growth and understanding of people in them. My goal is to see the recognition of these inherent skills, and hopefully training in some structure if possible, made available to as many people as possible. Making non-RVrs feel like they could not really be competent at doing good psi work, but only the methods that We The

Superiorly Trained Ones know can really make a person competent, is BOGUS.

I am not afraid to say that outright. It doesn't mean I bash the methods or hate CRV. It means I understand it well enough to know that this ego bullshit that I see constantly in small ways (and sometimes not so small), that people constantly write me about, is a danger to the acceptance of the field and detrimental to people on both sides of the conceit. I think the success of many people at the so-called "ERV", which in my opinion is "psychic work with controls and a well-trained monitor" (in short, RV without the choose-one methods) ought to prove that the ego nonsense about CRV, SRV, TRV or what have you is just that. Is that why sometimes people are almost hostile to Gene? Because he dares infer that ERV -- people's natural ability with his advice and monitoring, even via phone -- might actually work? Without CRV? Without INGO? GOD FORBID!

Sorry, got carried away there...

Practicing psi work initially inflates egos, no doubt, that's well known. Seth once said that the ego, by his terminology, is the definition of "one's awareness of self," and when you do psychic work, your awareness of self certainly grows dramatically, so that def works for me too. But after awhile this kind of work ought to begin to make people more humble, more aware of what they don't know and the vastness of the universe. If it doesn't, I personally feel they may not be quite as omniscient as they think.

(As a side note, methods are also good for people who need to be able to hand responsibility to something or someone else, because their belief system doesn't believe or allow THEM to do it. This is a big one -- including for me, initially a businessman skeptic.)

None of this means that a person cannot learn about themselves, their communication, or be disciplined, without learning CRV. This idea that a person has no structure if they don't write it down on paper is juvenile! The best chefs have massively complex structures and rules and measurements -- they just don't need to write it down in a cookbook every time they make something, because their experience makes them able to do it in their head.

Yes, I know CRV theory says it is the writing it down, saying it, that communicates to your body. And in CRV, and in teaching people to pay attention to themselves when they are not used to communicating with their subconscious, it's great. But autogenic training proves that you can eventually get your mind to tell your body to respond without needing the physical

motions anymore. And, some people communicate well enough with their subconscious already that it's unnecessary.

It doesn't mean that a person is bound to never be very good, or as good as they can be, if they don't learn CRV.

It means CRV works really well for some people. Period. There should be none of this ego nonsense, none of this assumption that other forms of collecting psi data -- including scrying or other psychic techniques -- are inferior, until you see the results of that person's work. If a person once knew a psychic or channel who wasn't as good as a remote viewer, so what? That doesn't mean that every human is just like the few already known. This 'they all look alike to me' is a human constant and curse.

I don't care what you call the kind of RV you're doing, the bottom line is that it is psychic work. And as such, it is just ludicrous to assume, unless YOU have personally been in a science lab for a long time testing these things out in detail -- that "your way" is so much better than every other way, or that any given person is inferior either because they don't know your way, or because they ditched half the details of your way because they found it limiting.

Feeling sorry for Sandy as inferior, or never knowing her true potential, because she learned CRV and then moved on and only uses the components of the structure that works for her is so... arrogantly patronizing, and bogus to boot, it makes me want to retch. She is doing what a majority of the truly talented people will do with the methods.

I think I'm done ranting now.

PJ

{Archive note: PJ Gaenir, VWR List Owner. (See Firedocs RV *and* Dojo Psi.*)}*

CRV, Cults or Cliques Continued...

[Gene then replies]

Don't hold back PJ...

say what you mean!!!...I am in your ball park 100% on this one. ..I just wish people would stop trying to figure out why it works and get to work just doing it...As for people not liking me o belligerent to me... Oh, well... hell I'm

Irish... it comes with the territory... but I do know that I am one of a very small number of people in the world who has been called a great monitor and you know something... I really am... I'm a shitty viewer... sometimes dead on and most of the time I'm looking north when the target is south... OK, we all can't be Mario Andretti's of RV... but my viewers have confidence in me and during a session, I can milk the buggers dry before they even know what hit them... Fact is there are just too many folks out there intent on putting everyone in separate little boxes (CRV / ERV / TRV / 37WSTVV (37" Wide Screen TV Viewing)... and you know something... it just won't work... the truly great viewers are so damned right brained they simply cannot be put into any kind of box no matter how often the non-RV world tries...

Glad to have you back PJ...

Gene.

{Archive note: Gene "Kinkaid" is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

CRV, Cults or Cliques Continued...

[Lyn Buchannan then replies]

"Feeling sorry for Sandy as inferior, or never knowing her true potential, because she learned CRV and then moved on and only uses the components of the structure that works for her is so... arrogantly patronizing, and bogus to boot, it makes me want to retch. She is doing what a majority of the truly talented people will do with the methods".

As a part of my intro to CRV, I always tell people that there are three kinds of people who don't make good CRVers:

1) those religiously against it

2) those who are so religiously for anything and everything psychic that they can't be discriminating, and

3) those who are "natural psychics" and don't need to learn it.

I then always go on to explain that I'm not saying those in the third group don't do well as psychics, but that they tend not to remain "CRVers" in the formal sense. They are most prone to take from CRV those things which they can use in their normal working situation. They thereby become better

psychics, but tend to stop being "CRVers". Let me repeat one clause of that previous sentence... "THEY THEREBY BECOME BETTER PSYCHICS..."

There are a lot of people who want to take the CRV training, but only if they can be personally taught by one of the original military. Some want to take it because (and only because) it has the prestige of being used by the US government. In short, some come into the training with egos unfurled and don't even hide it. Is it any wonder that there will be some who then continue to wave their egos around like banners? I don't think so. I realized early on that one of the - usually unspoken - reasons people were taking the course was for ego-centric purposes. I thought long and hard about it, and decided that I really don't care. It really doesn't matter. As you said in your quote, after a while, the ego settles into place and gets seen for what it is, in relation to the size of the universe. The important thing is that one more human has been given the opportunity to grow, no matter what their beginning reason(s) might have been. If somewhere along the way, they make ego-centric comments, then it means that they just haven't completed the process. We're all "on the way". None of us have completely gotten to the goal, yet.

Is CRV the only way? It's laughable that anyone could even think such a thing. However, is there a single one of us who hasn't thought to themselves at least once, "My way is best!"? It's even more laughable to think that someone learns something and doesn't at one time or another think that. They suddenly feel empowered by their new knowledge and abilities, and think, "Now, I understand the final truth!!!". It's no big deal. We all do it.

However, when we carry that another step and start thinking, "...therefore, all other ways must be wrong..." it turns on us. When we then stop thinking it and actually come out and say it, that is a major social faux pas. Why? Because someone will believe it? Well, yes... because there is the chance that the person to whom it was said might believe it, and feel thereby diminished.

Always remember that when a person says, "I'm a remote viewer", what they are actually saying is, "I wasn't good enough to do it naturally, so I had to study to learn."

How many times has a trained pianist, who has practiced long and hard hours at scales and chords gone to a jazz bar and heard a pianist there playing superb and expression-filled jazz, with never a single lesson in his life? And how many times has that trained pianist thought to him/herself, "Man! I wish I could do that!"

In short, thanks for the rant, but your own advice is the proper thing here:

the results will give the final proof.

If someone says to Sandy, "You aren't doing CRV, therefore you can't be good." Sandy only has to turn to her results to see whether to believe that person or not.

Lyn

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

The Search Problem

Liam here.

An interesting question posed to Sandy privately concerning the ability to locate missing people by RV. We used to refer to this as the search problem at while I was with the project.

IMHO the "search problem" is not a test of RV ability. Using RV to solve the search problem is a lot like using a hammer to fix a computer (something I am frequently tempted to do). When I was with the project we often got tasked to do search problems, because the customers did not understand RV's capabilities. We sometimes got LUCKY. To solve the problem takes a lot of luck and imagination. Hoping for luck is a hell of a way to run an intelligence operation. We always found the person or object or whatever. But once we found the target where the hell were we.

For example; the target is a kidnapped American diplomat in Beirut, Lebanon. We can find him. Tell you if he is alive or dead. Tell you his state of health. Tell you he is being beaten and is being moved every 24 to 48 hours. We can tell you that where he is is hot and dusty. He is in a room on the second floor by a street corner with an automotive garage kiddy corner from the building he is being housed in. There are brown skin people in the area and they speak a guttural language. We are probably right on, but the information is not much help.

For the search problem ERV is probably more effective than CRV IMO. At least with ERV you can find a person and ask him the name of the place where you are. (Paul, Joe, Lyn, Gene, jump in anytime you want.) This is a side benefit of ERV, you get to have some real close contact with some of the worst scum on earth, terrorists, perverts, and kidnappers. With CRV you can use your imagination and try determine what natural or manmade formations are directly north, south, etc. If the viewer is not mirror imaging you can then take back azimuths and hope for luck.

Your best bet is a small town sheriff, who knows the area. If you tell him the body is by a curve in a stream, with a forested area to the north, and not far from a railroad bridge, he probably can ID the spot. As I said earlier, we did have some small success with search problems at the project, mainly due to some brilliant innovations by the monitors and analysts and some great RVing by Joe. Maybe some of the other ex-military RVers have a different view of the search problem. I would like to hear their views. As for me, I

would rather walk through hell with gasoline drawers on, then do a search problem.

May the Force be with you,

Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Methods are not protocols

[Joe McMoneagle posts]

One of the misconceptions that continues to plague this subject called remote viewing is the idea that "methods" are "protocols."

Simply put, remote viewing protocols are rules that guarantee the remote viewer is totally blind to the target (as is anyone else sitting in the room with them).

How or what you do to process the information which is coming into the mind during a remote viewing is a "method or technique" of approaching cognition of that information.

I've heard of a Remote Viewing Protocol, an Associative Remote Viewing Protocol, and some other rather exotic protocols over the years which could be called remote viewing protocols--to include variations of those protocols which utilize various targeting techniques; but...

CRV, ERV, SRV, etc., etc., are "methods" of processing; some of which comply with RV protocol(s), and some of which (at times) do not (e.g., as when the monitor is being front loaded during a training scenario--which may be okay for training purposes, but not for formal targeting purposes).

Over the years, I've seen multiple variations on CRV and ERV. Variations sufficient to say that there are probably dozens of definitions to fit both cases. SRV has never been displayed as a singular "method" that I am aware of (e.g., styles one through six in Cosmic Voyage).

It is my opinion that if someone can provide accurate information while operating within an approved or appropriate RV protocol, while standing on their head in a bucket of mud, whistling Dixie through their left nostril while wearing a pink tutu, then like it or not--that's remote viewing.

Of course these are just my considered opinions, based on 19 years of doing this stuff.

I guess I am more interested in how someone is processing stuff in their head, which seems to be more critical to producing accurate information, than how they hold their no. 2 pencil, or how well they hide what they are actually doing from the monitor. :)

Regards,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member

who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Methods are not protocols continued...

[Gene replies]

Joe is, of course, absolutely correct... I sometimes use the term protocol erroneously... I really mean the format being used to process the information ... protocol is just a term used in my line of work and it sometimes bleeds over into my conversations on RV... mea culpa... like I said a couple of times... if you are getting info from RV... wow... great... but it can be confusing ... old pros like Joe can tell you that using a tried and true method to "process" the info in a manner which is retrievable can be an individual choice / style / method... the old pros can help you find the method but it will, in the end, be your method and it most certainly will not be a carbon copy of someone else's method... it is the subtle changes that will make it yours and yours alone... Again... I am the guilty one who used the wrong words and now I have been gently and professionally counselled by the best... I feel great...

thanx...

Gene...

{Archive note: Gene "Kinkaid" is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

RV Flashbacks

You ask if there was any effort to control the turn off at the target... Flashbacks were very common the military unit especially to the folks using the ERV method of RV. ERV called for the individual to enter a very definite and easily discernable altered state. In this state they had little if any sense of coordination or clear grasp on reality. They were prone to falling, walking into walls, closed doors and chairs in the way. As a monitor I had to be quite conscious of this fact and "protect" my Viewers until they were "fully awake". When a flashback occurred they were trained not to pursue them... leave them be... only do RV while in formal sessions etc. as a matter of personal safety. Folks who were in an altered state and walked into walls were not ideal candidates to put behind the wheel of a car, and much like calling up a website once makes it twice as easy to pop back into that website... a viewer in altered state at a particular target who attempted to pursue a flashback would quickly jump right back into the altered state.... We generally made sure our viewers did not do anything that would endanger them for at least two hours after a session especially driving....

Regards...

Gene Kincaid.....

{Archive note: Gene "Kinkaid" is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Targets without Frontloading

You wanted to know how a monitor or viewer can accept a target from a customer without front loading...

We do that now with a small group of viewers who use this skill to find missing persons, do a little future reading, or do a little search just to keep in shape. When we accept a tasking they (the customer) comes through me on referral from someone else who may have used us in the past or knows what we are doing. I caution them from day one to only provide me information when I specific ask for it and then only exactly what I ask for... nothing more. I also tell them I will send them interim reports from the viewing sessions with my analysis of the data. They are cautioned this is only a courtesy and not an invitation for praise or critique. Take the data and file it away and do not respond to it until they are asked. After about six or seven sessions with as many as six viewers, I will formulate a larger analysis indicating very specific items in the analysis which I will ask the customer to comment upon such as a name which has popped up, a vivid description of a building, specific person, a region etc... When I give this data I ask the customer simply to reply if this item or that item has a special relevance... nothing more... just if it has special relevance... I use this to fine tune the viewer to specific items which need to be clarified and to avoid areas which are non-relevant or at least not relevant at this time... This way I, as the monitor keep a high degree of anonymity and impartiality and can give the customer an honest go for their time....

Regards... Gene

{Archive note: Gene "Kinkaid" is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Sliding in Time

I was thrilled to get the people caught in the Titanic event, and the sketch suggesting its sinking. However, unless the ship is haunted, I didn't get the Titanic or current. If the target is Titanic current, am I meant to have RV'd the rusting hulk at the bottom of the sea, If so, what I got could be interpreted as a complete failure. Building an internal rapport is not going to be easy on that basis. All advice is welcome.

[Lyn Buchannan replies]

Dear Mary, It is not at all unusual for people to "slide" back and forth in time. There is something about sites which have had a traumatic event which causes the viewer to be drawn to that event. This is natural. You're right on track. Dr. Ed May calls this "shannon entropy", and has done a good bit of research on it. Well worth reading.

The way to keep yourself from such sliding is to include the time in the tasking:

"Target is 971016/000001. Describe the target in present time."

It's as simple as that. Personally, though, when doing practice targets, I like to go ahead and let things slide. If the descriptors begin coming out as powerful, exciting, etc., then you pretty well know you are at an event of some type. When that happens, you can then cue yourself in session with:

"Move to the target at present time and describe."

If you have been in present time all along, then the descriptors won't change. If you have been sliding in time, a return to the present can give you additional information which can be used to verify the session.

Lyn

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Sliding in Time Continued...

Q. Any comments? I'm curious about this, since I have assigned and worked past targets blind to the date?

[Liam replies]

Hi Mike and all;

Liam here, excellent answer PJ, at least IMO. I do not know if I can add anything other than some personal experience. I was a viewer with the military unit when we switched from using geographical coordinates to coded coordinates. I believe this was the brainchild of Skip, Gene, and maybe Ed. They never explained to the viewers how this worked, they just told us it worked, we believed them, and it did. As PJ said, I believe they incorporated the time right into the tasking and then made it into a coded coordinate.

Two other options, if you are working with a monitor, are: first have the viewer acquire the target in present time and then do a movement exercise, such as. Move in time to target time. This may put a little generalized AOL in (watch for it) but it gives the viewer no specific hints. Another option is to use approximate time. The emotional gestalt or the tasker's intent will normally pull the viewer to the desired time. There is still the danger of AOL but once again it is generalized. "Approximately 50 years earlier, something is visible" is a lot better than saying, report on what happened on 6 June 1944. Both of the movement options will work, however the best way, IMHO, is to incorporate the time in to the coordinates as PJ recommended in her post.

As to the earlier question as to what type of Irish Wiskey the "wee folk" like best? I normally use Paddys, Tulmore Dew, or John Jameson. However the little people are not real finicky. When I was heavily involved into exploring alternate realities through the use of grain derivatives, they drank what I drank. One Halloween, during a period of severe economic challenge, we shared a bottle of cheap wine. They seemed to appreciate the sincerity of my gift. Hard luck was at a minimum for the next year, and we were able to celebrate the next Hallo's eve with a more appropriate potable.

Thank you all for being there. Thank you PJ for the time and effort

warmest wishes

May the Force be with you,

Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Sliding in Time Continued...

Ken wrote: If the target was the bombing of Pearl Harbor, would it be correct tasking to assign a number, say, 2020A to the present time target, 2020B to the date, and 2020C to the time of the event? After the signal line was established, couldn't the monitor just say move to 2020B, etc.?

[Liam replies]

Hi Ken;

Interesting question. This is why I honestly believe that the hardest job in RVing is not viewing but monitoring.

My gut tells me that you can only have one set of coordinates per session. You can aquire the site and then do a movement exercise in time. An ingenious monitor can figure out a way to do this without running too great a chance of AOL. You can assign a different coordinate to the same site in different times, as you suggested, but then IMO you need to work two separate sessions. Movement exercises are not that difficult and are, once again IMHO, the best way to resolve this problem. I have done many movement exercises on a single target. Cueing such as Go back 25 years and report. Now go back 50 years and report. Now go back etc. The same is true of geographical movement exercises. (one way to attack the search problem). Go 10 miles North and report. Go 5 miles southeast and report, go 2 miles etc.

Realistically, how often is it going to be necessary to report on a target in present time and in past time during the same session? If you notice, I am a lot like Paul Smith. I would rather not get involved in viewing the future.

This is a good place for me to say thank you to all those who monitored me. The success of the military unit was based on the strength of our monitors, people like Skip and Gene, as it was on the quality of the viewers. Remember, viewers cannot think, monitors must think. That is not entirely true, but I like the way it sounds so I will leave it.

Best wishes

May the Force be with you,

Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S.

Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Sliding in Time Continued...

[Gene replies]

Reference including the tasking time frame into the coordinate... Sorry to be the guy who has to tell you that there really isn't a tooth fairy but there was no time frame included in the coordinates. As a monitor, I usually wrote some numbers down while the Viewer was dropping down into the altered state. They were just six numbers I made up on the spot and nothing else... I am current doing some RV tasking over the computer.... a typical tasking "coordinate" for today would be 97 / 10 / 19 / 001 ... now in case there are no math majors out there... this means in 1997, in October, on the 19th to be more specific, tasking number one was passed to a Viewer. Next time we look at the same target the date and the tasking number will change. It makes my bookkeeping easy. You will notice however there is no secret imbedded code or subtle reference to a hemisphere, future, past or current date. The Viewer, if they trust me as their monitor, needs no other prompting or subtlety. They will ONLY go where they are suppose to go... I know it sounds like magic... which incidentally is my position on why RV works... but believe me it is all a good viewer needs to get on target.... nothing else....

Regards...

Gene

{Archive note: Gene "Kinkaid" is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Sliding in Time Continued...

[Liam replies]

Gene wrote: As a monitor, I usually wrote some numbers down while the Viewer was dropping down into the altered state. They were just six numbers I made up on the spot and nothing else.

I am stunned, shocked, and darn near amazed. All this time I thought you

and Skip had made this great psychic breakthrough on a par with my mother's peanut butter bread pudding. You mean all those carefully encrypted numbers you gave me were nothing more than gibberish. Shame, Shame.

snip ...I know it sounds like magic.....which incidentally is my position on why RV works... snip

Congratulations Gene.

I thought I was the only one who knew why RV works. I am not surprised that it was another Irishman who figured it out. I bet the scientists would do a lot better at solving the riddle of RV if they just accepted the fact that it is magic and then went from there.

Best wishes

May the Force be with you,

Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.

RV & Brain Research

Charles wrote: shows that memory is the product of a process and this process has several levels and "parts". Now, Ingo makes the same point in his writings. So, unless you want to take on Ingo, Joe and everyone else who happens to believe that brain research is a fairly good idea, I don't see much of a point here.

[Joe McMoneagle replies]

I've always felt that responsible brain research is as good place to start as any with regard to RV research. But, I've also always stated that I have not yet been convinced that Brain and Mind are the same or even similar. Nor have I been convinced that they either share or not share significant functions. While it is true that damaging the brain seemingly interrupts the function of Mind, I do not automatically prescribe to the belief that Mind is therefore a function of brain. Hence, memory may have many facets and lie within both as a function more dependent on use. What can be said is that you can probably destroy the connection to Mind by destroying the brain--but given what I've experienced in ESP over the past 19 years, this may even be doubtful. I'd like to think the jury is going to be out a long time on this issue.

Need I point out that brain research in no way limits anyone to 5 senses model. In fact, research in a variety of areas can be sited as useful to people interested in remote viewing. I should also point out that Ed May (who has done some research on remote viewing) thinks Paul Churchland's work is worth reading. Now how he squares Chruchland's work with remote viewing is a interesting question but I think May's point about looking to see if there is a physical correlation between brain activity and remote viewing seems reasonable. Also, Skip Atwater has done work in this direction. Once again, whatever they find is what they find...it won't change the fact that some remote viewers can be very accurate and fairly consistent.

It may also prove to be the smoke and not the gun. (did I say that right). Again, a good and probably appropriate place to start, if you have to pick a point from which to begin.

I think Skye's response was prompted by the tendency of 'brain researchers' (e.g., Persinger) to use their research to "discount" the evidence

for some form of "contact or abduction" by suggesting that it's mass hallucination biochemically created, or what have you. Eventually, people involved in the UFOlogy or MC fields get something of a knee-jerk reaction to scientists doing that stuff, since the ones they hear about often seem to be designing research to fit political agendas rather than science. -- PJ

I think you are absolutely right here, Palyne. I also understand the reason behind Skye's response. Just because one can use an electromagnetic device to "fool" the Mind, does not imply that the Mind is being fooled by an experience (implying such is called flim-flam). :)

The contact or abduction experience can be a lot of things--ONE of which MIGHT be Persinger's explanation--but just because he has duplicated some of the elements of such an experience through the use of electromagnetic, does not in any way suggest he has found the cause for it.

In all honesty, the only thing that I've ever heard him say is that he has created something "similar" to the experience, so it "might be" the cause. A far cry from stating it emphatically.

The knee jerk reaction that many respond with is a direct result of the experience itself. That is because many of the experiences are about as subtle as being run down with a Mack Truck and they have about the same effect. They (experiences) irrevocably alter a person's life and dramatically change their viewpoint within reality. I would react negatively to anyone trivializing my experience(s) as well. Although, over the years, I've grown somewhat accustomed to it and understand it for what it isfear of the unknown.

Hope this was constructive and didn't dwell too far into the forbidden zone.

Regards,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American

Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Remote Viewing Casualties

A question for the RVers who did operational targets .... ..I'd like to know if there were any casualties ...ie.... did any of the remote viewers become mentally unstable (in the long or short term) due to 'significant protocol violations'.. and /or.. operational targets which may have been badly defined?

[Lyn Buchanan replies]

Not me...me...me...me... :-]

Seriously, none of us who worked the mission throughout all those years came away unchanged. Was it for the worse or better? Depended with each individual. Mainly, it would be more accurate to say that what we were on the surface, we became less of and what we really were down deep, we became more of. You can't become more of a whole person without some changes becoming evident. One example I give in the training agreement is:

In the most extreme example, let's say you are a hardened alcoholic, and in learning to "know thyself", you no longer need the alcohol. You change for the better. However, your spouse no longer has the drinking partner he/she married. The resulting actions of the spouse finding a new drinking partner, and the resulting divorce should not be considered a direct result of learning CRV.

I like Rudy's choice of the word "unstable", rather than "crazy" or "abnormal". Do CRVers become abnormal? Of course. They are not normal people any longer. Do they become crazy? As long as you don't equate "crazy" with "abnormal", then you are left with only one explanation: as you add your other half to your makeup, whatever it is, you tend to become.

PJ's explanation was a good one, that those people in the unit who were "crazy" to start with tended to become more so. That is one reason why there was such stress all along on proper selection. Up until a couple of years after I joined the unit, all candidates were given batteries of psychological tests before even being considered for the project. Later, once the political push was on to end the unit, some of those selection criteria were relaxed, and perhaps a couple of people did get in who might better have been left out.

For the most part, though, selection of personnel was kept to very stable people, and those people appear to have become more stable as their psyches grew. The exceptions to the selection process?

Well.....
Lyn

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Remote Viewing Casualties Continued...

[Joe McMoneagle replies]

Q ..I'd like to know if there were any casualties ...ie.... did any of the remote viewers become mentally unstable (in the long or short term) due to 'significant protocol violations'.. and /or.. operational targets which may have been badly defined?

Yes. Long and short term.
Regards,
Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Self Tasking

Mary asked;

Can I task myself targets of personal interest. eg. Diane's car crash. The chamber under the Sphinx?

Hi Mary and all;

Liam here. Sorry Mary. I know I could not task myself. Even if I made up 100 sites put them in an envelope, and only one was what I wanted to view. (Say the car crash). As soon as I hit that one envelope, and got dark, movement, city,..... my imagination (AOL) would start telling me what I thought happened. I could not trust the information. Worse than that an envelope with the grand canyon as a target might trigger the same response. If I told you I have the coordinates of a secret alien base in new Mexico and I want you to view the coordinates and tell me what the aliens are doing; I bet you find aliens.

What you can do is make up ten or so envelopes with stage 1 sites. (Stage 1 sites are sites with simple gestalts, a mountain, the ocean, land, land/water interface, cities) If you get a good mix your chances of AOL are minimized. The more envelopes also the less chance of AOL. You can clip pictures out of national Geographic if you want.

Best wishes

May the Force be with you,

Liam

{*Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}*

Self Tasking Continued...

Mary asked: Can I task myself targets of personal interest. eg. Diane's car crash. The chamber under the Sphinx?

[Lyn Buchannan replies]

Dear Mary,

I'm sure that by now (I'm always a few days late on answering) you have received answers which say, "No, you can't give yourself targets, because you

will already be too frontloaded."

I beg to differ in advance. There is one way to give yourself targets which a lot of us have used very successfully. However, it is neither quick nor easy. As you know, the most important part of learning CRV is self discipline. Well, here's where that good ol' self discipline comes into play, once again.

1. Sit down and talk with yourself to objectify the fact that you wouldn't be doing this session if you could get the answer another way. Neither logic, all the wishing in the world, nor "gut feeling" has answered your question.

2. Determine which part of the question is the exact unknown which is not answerable by any other means. For example, don't say, "Diane's car crash." Say instead (and here's where the talking to yourself becomes important), "I know the results of the crash. The police have reconstructed what happened in detail. I know that as of the moment Diane became aware there would be a car crash, she was scared and on automatic-bracing mode. What I don't know is what was going through her mind just before that, which made her lose attention and allow the crash to happen. It may or may not have had anything to do with her life at the moment, the news or events of the day, daydreaming, etc. There is absolutely no way to know what she was thinking. So that's the unknown... That's what there is absolutely no other way of finding or figuring out."

3. Once you have determined the total unknown (otherwise unknowable), then you can put that into proper tasking format: "The target is 970707/000001. The target is a topic. Describe the topic." (or in pure Ingoese, "The topic should be perceivable")

4. Now, do the session. Through the session, your "NAG" (Namer and Guesser) will keep jumping to conclusions of all kind. You must continue to have the self-discipline to say, "No, if it could be figured out, it would have been by now. I can't jump to conclusions."... and keep on keeping the viewing pure and unpolluted by logical deductions, what you wish the answer is, what you fear the answer is, etc. In this type of tasking, you must work doubly hard to remain pure.

5. After working the session, go back over the perceptions you got (it's kind of like watching grass grow) and "re-live" the moments, to see if you allowed emotions, imagination, wishes or fears to influence them. Weed out the ones where you did. Write up the summary from what you have left.

6. Let the summary "get cold" and then read it.

Giving yourself tasking takes a huge amount of self discipline. But it can be done. Just remember - go for the unknown.

Lyn

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Frontloading

Q. I recall another viewer mentioned looking for an item (car keys?) for a friend. Isn't that targeting personal interests?

The key here is whether or not you know what the target is before hand; vested interest or not, focus or not. Knowing you are looking for car keys, a friend's or not, isn't material. What is material is the fact that you are looking for car keys and know it ahead of time. Your mind fills with all the places you have probably ever left your own car keys, all the places you know your friend leaves their car keys, and all the possible places your friend might have left their car keys... so how would you ever pick out the intuitive information from the manufactured? To my knowledge (in over twenty years of RV), no one has ever demonstrated a capacity for accurately and consistently differentiating between the two types of information... intuitive versus front-loaded. So, if you have to prevent one from occurring, eliminating the front-loaded seems the logical way to go.

Regards,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Frontloading Continued...

Looking for a set of keys is an example of front loading. A little more than I would like to receive, but still, IMO, a can-do project. I would prefer to know I was looking for an object, and leave it at that. A difference here is the possibility of feedback. So you can determine if you were right or not.

The bottom line is to have some fun. Work some fun projects. But spend the majority of your viewing time doing blind targets you can get feedback from. Also do not try and push yourself too fast. This is a skill, it takes most people years to learn.

Enjoy your trip

best wishes

May the Force be with you,

Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Frontloading Continued...

Mary...

When Liam sent you that response you were a recipient of guidance from one of the best RV'rs in the business. He is absolutely correct in noting that RV is not an individual single person sport... you have to have a controller / monitor available to you who keeps the data "clean"... Cueing or "hints" turns the art of RV into a 20 questions drill... "Is it the same size as a bread basket?... Is this an object I would find in my home? etc. etc... Again, I cannot state it more firmly... If the viewer is a viewer and is doing this thing we call RV correctly... they need absolutely no prompting, just monitoring... It is not a cheap version of TV or another method of passing GMATS without studying. You can't use it to predict numbers in the lottery (ask around... how many millionaire RV'rs do you know)... and you don't use it as an adjunct to the daily news. Now if a monitor wanted you to look at Princess Diana's death site, he/she may set methods that will take you there, but only if you are not told in advance or even provided little hints ... "Today we will look at something that happened recently which was very tragic and affected the whole world" (let's see now...Mother Teresa / Princess Diana...)... see how hinting works... The honest viewer needs only to be told to go to the right

place ... nothing more... no hints, not cues and no preloading and warm and fuzzy feedback...

Regardz....

Gene...

{Archive note: Gene "Kinkaid" is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Frontloading Continued...

Gene wrote: ...The honest viewer needs only to be told to go to the right place ... nothing more... no hints, not cues and no preloading and warm and fuzzy feedback... Regardz....Gene...

I know that "me too's" are not preferred on this page, but I would like to add one, anyway. If I were monitoring for the example of finding the lost keys that Liam used, I would probably ask myself what the real unknown was. Is it the keys? No. No need to describe the keys. What we need is a description of the 'location' of the keys. I would therefore use the frontloading of, "The target is a location. Describe the location." That is, 'IF' I used any frontloading at all. There would be no difference, tasking-wise, between that and just giving you a bunch of numbers. Again, the purpose of the frontloading is just so you know what type of work you will be doing. It is not to give you any information.

I really liked Gene's example of really poor tasking for the Princess Di death event: "Today we will look at something that happened recently which was very tragic and affected the whole world"

What a horrible thing that would be to do to a viewer!!! Aside from the fact that it instils all kinds of emotions into the session, it causes the conscious mind to play the 20 questions game, like Gene said. If you were to give frontloading for such a target, you would be much better off to say, "The target is an event. Describe the event."

Lyn

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Frontloading Continued...

Q. If I frontloaded with the info that a boy named John Smith....?

[Lyn Buchanan replies]

I'm afraid that the whole purpose of "frontloading" has escaped many people. Frontloading has no other purpose than to keep a viewer from having to contend with the entire universe at the beginning of the session. It ABSOLUTELY has to be "neutral" in nature, in that it cannot give away any information about 'what the target is'.

If you give someone the frontloading that "A boy named John Smith....", you have just told them 'what the target is'. If, instead, you said, "The target is a person", you have just told them >what kind of work they will be doing.

If, let's say, the tasking were that a boy named John Smith turned up missing, and the police want to know WHERE TO FIND HIM. Then, the frontloading would be nothing more than, "The target is a location." Let's say that the tasking were to describe the sequence of events surrounding the murder in the Jon Bennet or the OJ cases (or Marilyn Monroe or anyone else - even the boy named John Smith). The frontloading would be nothing more than, "The target is an event." That doesn't tell the viewer what the target is, but does tell the viewer what kind of work he/she will be doing in this session. That's all frontloading is, and that's all it is for. Anything more than that will mess the viewer up.

Some good advice about frontloading, especially for viewbies, is to limit frontloading to one of the following phrases (you can expand later, when you know more about viewing, frontloading, and how improper frontloading can screw up a viewer): "The target is a person" "The target is a location" "The target is an activity" "The target is an event" "The target is a situation" (even that one is for more advanced targets).

The "frontloading" you gave in the above example is not frontloading, it is front-burdening. I have a slide I use in seminars when talking about frontloading. It shows all the cargo placed onto the front of a ship, and what that does to the ship... it sinks it.

Lyn

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now

retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Cant Remote View Past 2005?

Q. He (Dames) interviewed many Remote Viewers and most of them said that could not view anything past the year 2005. I found this quite alarming and was wondering if anyone could elaborate on this?

[Joe McMoneagle replies]

CRAP.

Sorry, Knee Jerk reaction. I profusely apologize.

In fact, you do have a tendency to run into some interesting problems. Going too far into time usually divorces the information (which can be 100% accurate) from the Conceptualization that makes it understandable. However, there are ways of addressing this as well.

Being fair to Art Bell, I believe he probably misinterpreted what was said by many of the viewers (except perhaps Dames).

Speaking only for MYSELF...

When asked by him, or anyone else, if I would make predictions about earthquakes, volcanoes, pestilence, diseases, plagues, orbit shifts, death & destruction, etc., etc., I have historically refused. Not because it can't be done, simply because I am not interested in prophesy for the sake of sales or sensationalism.

Secondarily, I happen to believe that we are the ultimate designers of our future. Which is a testable by the way, e.g., if you want to live in a deep dark funk for the next six months--invest your energy in pursuing funky feelings and see what happens. So, rather than chasing that sort of stuff, I'd rather spend my time being a bit more creative or constructive with my visions.

As for reality. When someone eventually publishes my next book (A Journey Through Time) which is now finished, what you will see contained is; about 120+ predictions for the years present through 2075, as well as about two hundred fifty pages of descriptions re; the year 3000 and what it will look like. Not an easy task over four years, but an interesting one.

Hope this helps. Regards,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer

who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Cant Remote View Past 2005? Continued...

"Dames says he can't View past some given year (I think it changes from 2005 to 2012).

- Joe and Lyn have clearly said they have no problem with it at all. -- PJ"

[Paul H Smith replies]

Then there's me who doesn't believe in the future--er, viewing the future, I mean... Not because it's not sometimes successful, but because it IS only sometimes successful. As I've said before, I think a lot of people get wound up unnecessarily over future predictions that turn out to be either alternate futures that will ultimately not be realized, or just some real wild blue-yonder AOL mental constructs that get the viewer's heart beating, but not much else. Oh, and by the way, bah humbug Bob Cratchit and all that other stuff too!

Paul the grouch

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Cant Remote View Past 2005? Continued...

Then there's me who doesn't believe in the future--er, viewing the future, I mean... Not because it's not sometimes successful, but because it IS only sometimes successful.

[Liam replies]

Hi Paul and all;

Liam again. I seem to be making a habit of agreeing with you. IMO all this RVing of the future is little more than intellectual self stimulation. Did I tell you, I RVed the future last night, and on 2 November, there is going to be a huge earthquake in North America and everything east of California is going to fall into the Atlantic ocean.

There may be exceptions to RVing the future. If you are only going a short period ahead, say a week, and there is a critical target that cannot be resolved in present time or in the past, and you have four or five good viewers available, and a good monitor/analyst, and you are feeling lucky, and and and.

Best to all and

May the Force be with you,

Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Cant Remote View Past 2005? Continued...

I strongly disagree with Joe about the not being able to view past 2005 being "crap"...Nope, it's not "crap" ...its unadulterated bullshit...sorry Joe...didn't mean to steal your thunder...I have done it, and there is a world after 2005...

trust me...

Gene...

{Archive note: Gene "Kinkaid" is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Target or Imagination?

Q. It brings to mind a question. How do experienced viewers determine if an image is actually an image of the target or imagination? [snip] Your reactions?

You can't...as long as the monitor or anyone else in the room with you knows what the target is. It can be almost anything to include body language.

The way experienced viewers determine if it is an image versus imagination, is they first make sure the target is totally blind during the viewing (to everyone).

Then in hindsight (after finishing the RV), if some of their information seems to match well with what is already known, then an assumption can be made that the rest of what they said might also be accurate.

Otherwise there will always be doubt.

Regards,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Washout RV Sessions

Q. My last session was a complete washout. Not one thing right and no association, that I can understand. But it felt like a real signal, and I worked it. (I know I wasn't following a stray cat.) I am keeping it, in case I find a connection, or meaningful coincidence.

ABSOLUTELY IMPORTANT NOTE!!!! I'm glad to see that you are keeping the session. If a beginning (or even advanced) viewer only keeps the good sessions and throws away the bad ones, they might learn their strengths, but they will never learn their weaknesses. There are some things you can't learn by succeeding. If you don't keep the bad sessions, then you'll never see the patterns of recurring errors, recurring near-misses, etc. Don't ever throw a session away, and don't just keep data from the good sessions. Partial data is garbage, and like the computer-saying goes, Garbage in = garbage out.

Lyn

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

You can't be doing Martian Targets

Mary wrote: Remember I'm in the UK. We have UFOs over Salisbury plain, but, with respect, I doubt many Americans have even heard of the place. I couldn't do a leap into the New Mexican desert, because, at that time, I had no knowledge that there are/were supposed to be Martians living there. I do now, because SRV have it on their new student sessions site. Had I read that in advance, I could indeed rationalize the session, as I am now doing.

[Joe McMoneagle replies]

You can't be doing Martian Targets and be getting feedback, other than what someone "believes." You are operating within someone's closed loop. I doubt very seriously you are either learning RV that way, nor are you being given appropriate feedback. Go to real targets, with real information in them.

Are Martians now part of the folklore culture? Are we tapping a planetary belief system. And if instead, it is tasker intent, then surely the viewer is potentially wide open for manipulation, even when they attempt to avoid tasker perceptuals, if those perceptuals have taken on a life of their own, so to speak. A group could create a task, focused around their dogmatic belief system, to prove these same beliefs, and the viewer could connect to that widely held belief system. eg Klu Klux Klan v. OJ Simpson. Or am I up the creek without a paddle again. Sigh.

Yes, yes, and yes. One of the unfortunate problems with RV (and one of its beautiful aspects); is that the person who is selecting the target can make or break a new viewer.

You are being asked to do things way out of your league at the moment; you are being given targets which cannot be proved or disproved; and you are being asked to decide between real and imaginary information--something a world class remote viewer will have lots of difficulty with, even when carrying around years of experience.

Find a new viewing group, or someone who knows what they are doing in selecting training types of targets. You will do a lot better over the long haul.

Regards,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

You can't be doing Martian Targets Continued...

[PJ replies:]

Mary,

Your questions are soooooo good, this stuff is just great for the archives. You're my hero.

You will never learn how you process data and affect yourself (including how to badly affect yourself) if you don't DO it sometimes. Frankly it's better to make LOTS of clueless mistakes now, and be really appalled about them and what they did to your session -- for about 10 minutes. That's all you need. Then, you _remember_ in the future. You learn.

You're doing great -- just your thinking process and questions demonstrates that you're really going at this in a good way.

Much of learning in remote viewing is just that -- learning after the fact. You do your session, you document in detail what you got correct/ incorrect/ can't be judged, and if you really want to grow personally, you document your life, dreams, thoughts during the day, realizations, theories about why things work with you, et al. Then you can always go back to them and learn in retrospect, comparison, maturity.

Anybody can follow the technical structure of CRV. You could teach it to a 16 year old in a week. There's a lot more to remote viewing. The methods are probably 5% and on the outside. You, on the inside processing, and

getting it into communication, is the other 95%. In order to learn about yourself on the inside, you have to pay attention to yourself. A lot of attention. Over time you begin to see your symbologies, things that work for you or don't, and so on.

Much of the theory and realization that leads to learning about yourself on the inside _comes from_ analyzing what you did on the outside after the fact. (If you have no feedback, that wouldn't be possible. You have to be able to compare to what you got correct, incorrect, what you didn't get at all, how you presented something one way when it was slightly another, etc.)

As for how you classify things: In CRV, one of the difficult things to learn sometimes is that data is not always "objectively" anything. One piece of data can be ten different things, depending on how you felt, how you meant it -- and how you responded to it. A great deal of documentation of what you're doing, of how you did in detail, over time, will help one understand this more comfortably. How you classify something during a session -- for instance, you could classify that bored emotion as an emotional impression (EI) (in Lyn's terms, site impression, SI) instead, and I probably would if I got it during a session -- in retrospect you might look at it and realize that it affected you, and how, and realize that it actually qualified as a distractor, or whatever. In a session I'm pretty sure Lyn would call that an EI/SI (I could be wrong). It is after the fact, looking at your data, how it affected you, how your session turned out, etc. that he decided on the ED.

This is why targets WITH FEEDBACK are so critical to learning remote viewing. The vast majority of everything you learn about yourself is based on comparing what you did to what was correct and then going over how you processed it, how you communicated it, and why you were correct, or incorrect, or how data affected you (which you can often tell by the accuracy and focus of following data).

Psychically tuning into targets with no feedback, no matter what method you use, pretty much qualifies as daydreaming until you've got some facts to back it up. That doesn't mean it's bad. If you've got an hour or two to kill, it's fun. It just means that you can't learn much from it, it doesn't add to any growing base of knowledge, and may in fact create a whole new list of confusions and wonderings that can never be analyzed or learned from, because you don't have feedback to help you do so.

(Please bear in mind that I am not an expert on this subject in any way. I am just a student. This is just my perspective, as always.)

-- PJ

Door Knobbing

Q. As I understand it, door knobbing is happening when the target is, say a building, and you have your nose up against the doorknob (snip) In other words, you are on target, but you are too close and focusing on some attracting aspect of the target rather than the whole target. (tree vs. forest) AOL Drive, on the other hand, is the situation when "an AOL or related AOLs overpower the system and drive the process" (Paul/Ingo)?

Absolutely right on both counts, Leveda. And PJ is correct--we don't have an Ingo term for "door knobbing." I believe we owe Skip Atwater for the term originally. And no, it is not related to AOL in the least. It involves the viewer's point-of-view/awareness being plastered right up against some relatively small/minor aspect of the target, while failing to see the overall (and more important) aspects of the target.

Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Door Knobbing Continued...

Paul H. Smith wrote: Absolutely right on both counts, Leveda. And PJ is correct--we don't have an Ingo term for "door knobbing." I believe we owe Skip Atwater for the term originally.

Not really... we actually owe MR, KB, HT, N(?), JB, and others, who also referred to it as... dust-balling, mirror-nosing, etc., etc.

It was originally meant to indicate that a viewer was too close to a portion of the target which--while maybe being informationally correct--was probably of no value or was only twisting the "view." I would add that "most" of what was known about RV within the unit (circa 1978-1983) was birthed there (SRI research withstanding), and was the result of the efforts of numerous people to include the above as well as Skip Atwater. Certainly what is now known about RV from an operational viewpoint (that is "applications") was "mostly" developed within that very small group of people and has changed very little over the course of years. There was no one

person responsible for RV or its development, it was a group effort. :)

Sorry, just keeping the history straight.

Regards,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Open Searches

Q. I can understand how this is possible whilst using ERV, but am confused how it can be done using CRV methodology, can anyone explain? Is open searches a standard practice/procedure?

In my personal opinion, this isn't possible under any form of RV. If you have a proper (blind target) starting point, you could certainly wander off from that location if you wanted to, but you would need a point to start. Just opening your mind to anything (open targeting) may produce data, but I'm not sure you could ever connect it to anything. Nor would you want to trust it if you could.

Regards,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Open Searches **Continued...**

...go on open searches. I can understand how this is possible whilst using ERV, but am confused how it can be done using CRV methodology, can anyone explain? Is open searches a standard practice/procedure?

"Open search" was a term used by one of the project's directors (and

training officer at the time) to denote a type of practice session in which 1) there was no frontloading given (except "this is an open-search session") and 2) the viewer was given some coordinates for the session, which did not have a specific site attached to it. Sometimes, there was a reason for it, as in the time when we were told to see what would be in the newspaper the following Monday morning that would be of interest to us. Many times, however, there was no specific tasking. In general, we never got "open search" targets unless there was no official tasking and we were being given targets for practice. Sometimes, we weren't even given coordinates and there was not even any other reason than to put some viewing time on the record books to look like we had been doing something. At times, it was the managerial equivalent of throwing three quarters into the yard and telling the kids that there is a dollar's worth of change, and whoever finds it can have it. It kept us busy and out of mischief.

Lyn

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

CRV questions

Q. When Targeting someone's mind, is it possible to acquire that persons understanding of a particular subject? For example if I were interested in the Martial Arts and wanted to learn from the founder of a particular style, could CRV achieve this?

[Lyn Buchanan replies]

Yes. In fact, I think that that is the main reason for the acceleration of the learning curve which is presently taking place in CRV training. (See the web page under "A wonderful thing".) In group training, we appear to not just be mentally sharing target information as a "collective unconscious", but the skills for finding the information, as well. It's as though we have passed the 100th monkey. When one person learns the skill, it appears to help the other students get it more quickly.

.....And how much (of that leader's style) could be learned?

I have no idea. Someday, it may be possible to learn most of another person's skills through CRV or something derived from it. That won't prevent the need of practice, but the learning may be so accelerated that it will greatly speed up the preparation time. In the event of martial arts (and many other skills requiring stringent self-discipline), that may not be as desirable as you might think. Along with the learning of those skills, there is a "mind set" required to actually putting them into practice. If, in learning a particular skill over night, you also do a complete change of mind-set, the chaos that that could cause in your mental - not to mention social - makeup could be so radical as to appear like insanity to those around you. There is no way to learn a self-discipline-type skill like martial arts (or CRV for that matter) without a personality change, simply because it does require an alteration of mind-set in order to accomplish it. Without the change of mind-set, the skills would be useless. In your example, let's say you could swiftly acquire the physical skills of an umpteenth-level Ninja assassin, but didn't also acquire the mind-set required for putting it into practice. What would you have accomplished? Let's say, on the other hand, you acquire the business and negotiating skills of Andrew Carnegie, but didn't also acquire the "run over everyone in your path" mind-set. Where would it get you in business?

While I like the fact that CRV can be used to learn someone else's skills,

I'm not sure it is always the best way. There is a lot to be said for the journey each person must take to get to the mastery of those skills by themselves.

Is it possible to read a file/book/letter using CRV?

Yes. This is the one that everyone talks about as being the ultimate task of CRV. There is a big "however", though. (Isn't there always?) The impression everyone gets is that of a person sitting in a CRV session, glibly writing down the information, word for word, off a document locked in a security vault in some foreign country's top secret installation. It doesn't happen that way. The CRV task to do that is called (Ingo's terminology, here) "analytics". It is a painfully slow process, and may take months to get a single page of a document. If that document is worth it, then you might want to put your best CRV resources to doing it. If not, it may be a better idea to have them doing other things.

There are also two definitions to the question you asked. On the one hand, the tasker might want to know what the document says. That is, just a summary. On the other hand, the tasker might want to know EXACTLY what the document says. That is where "analytics" comes into play, and the process slows down. An example? Here's a good one: I have an encrypted file. First, I want you to tell me what it says (summary) so I can act on it. Next, I want you to tell me EXACTLY what it says. That way, I have the enciphered text and its deciphered equivalent. Now I can use the information you have provided to break the code.

Still, I think that as you asked the question, the answer would be "No." You don't take a short course in CRV and start breaking out documents locked in safes. It takes LOTS of experience, practice, self-discipline, etc. etc. etc. before you can ever get to this stage. Probably the best actual example of this is one of the women who was in the military project. I wrote a statement on a sheet of paper as a target and, thinking it would be funny, wrote it in Russian. She came back with a series of scribbles on her paper which made no sense to her at all. She didn't speak Russian. While the scribbles she wrote looked like a child's first attempts at printing, the main words (subject and verb) were still unmistakably printed there. I told her what I had done and that she had done it very well, and asked her what it meant. She answered that she didn't know because she didn't know Russian.

How does Controlled Remote Viewing differ from Technical Remote Viewing?

In hundreds of ways. While Ed originally based his training on Ingo Swann's methodology, he has altered it in ways which, as far as I can tell, should totally obliterate a trainee's chance to "get the target". He uses a list of descriptor words, and the student is supposed to do a "multiple choice" guess of which words correctly describe the target. I have heard that people are learning to do rudimentary RV work using his technique, but I honestly don't see how. But then, I see experimental aircraft, and am constantly amazed at what weird kinds of things 'won't' fall from the sky. I think that Ed's students are learning to do RV work in spite of his method, but that his method gives them a structured framework within which to succeed. If that is the case, then there is still quite a bit of value to it.

I kept the military unit's database for years, and over that time, saw "improvements" made to the Swann method hundreds of times. Hundreds of times, I watched as the results in the database went down and down and down as a result of the improvements. I'm not saying that there is no way to improve on the Swann methodology. I'm sure that there are. Some of those "improvements" caused the results to go up.

What I am saying is that you have to judge each method by its results, not by who is teaching it, whether it makes sense or not, how it is advertised, or whatever other criteria might be used. It is the results which form the bottom line.

Lyn

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Signal Line Sense of Humour

Q. what I call an OOGY feeling, Just a real weird feeling. The VERY NEXT TARGET I worked WAS (Via feedback Photo) the structure I had AOL'd in the previous session, and that OOGY feeling left me. Do any of you wonderful Viewerratti have an inkling as to what that was all about? Would that be considered cross wiring ? :)

[Greg replies]

A few years ago, the viewers within the unit were run through a series of targets as part of a specific training experiment. An outside source acted as a beacon; the targets were a set of 6 or 8 sites throughout a region of Europe. My results for the first target were unsatisfying. The second, worse; the third, I was off on Mars somewhere. By the end of the experiment, I had not hit a single target, though during that time period, I was literally nailing targets left and right operationally. My results from this particular experiment were so atypical to my usual ability, the project manager and I sat down with all of the targets in front of us. It became immediately obvious that with each session, my results were nailing the next target to be run. In other words, my session one results recorded target #2, #2 session results identified #3, etc. We all had a good laugh over this one. Why this happens, I don't know. Sometimes I think that the Signal Line also has a sense of humor.

Final Note: Although I "perceived" myself as really stepping on it at the time, it's just the nature of the beast. The overall results of the unit's most consistent viewers e.g. the CRVers, was nearly always 1/3 - 1/3 - 1/3; that is, 33% of the time we were right on, 33% of the time there was some correlation of the date and 33% of the time, we really...you know what! There were specially operations were some of the viewers were right on 70%+ of the time.

Who knows???

Greg

{Archive note: Greg "Sloan" is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Remote Viewer Ethics

Q. I guess the intent of my question was to determine whether there exists a set of ethical norms, commonly agreed to by those who practice RV, similar to the ethical norms prevalent within other professional regimes, such as engineers, architects, etc. [large snip]

Like everything else in life; we are required to rely on the ethics within the Remote Viewer (as in the Engineer, Architect, Doctor, Lawyer, etc.)

I've observed that there are some very ethical people who have been involved in RV and that it has generally been the majority. While I'm sad to report there are some very unethical people involved in RV as well, which lucky for us, are usually fairly easy to spot.

Ethics - regardless of subject - is an on-going problem within all walks of life at least as far as I can see. I think because of its invasiveness, or the possible misuse of RV without controls, it perhaps requires more vigilance than other areas of concern. And, like being half-pregnant isn't possible, I believe it is impossible to be half-ethical. You either are or you aren't from the outset.

Good questions.

Regards,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

More on Ethics

Remote viewing deals with information. No one is even sure where it comes from (one hypothesis being that it is generated from a lot of sources simultaneously). I would not call it non-invasive however. It can be used in a way that produces some very invasive results.

The military was tasked with using it against an "enemy," however, you might like to envision that. Since the prime directive for the military is "close with and destroy the enemy," the more invasive the better.

The use of RV for anything else (against criminal activity, etc.) requires a complete knowledge of US Law (or the law of the country in which it is being used). Within the US, the only acceptable code of ethics is to conform with the law.

There are many laws, most of which vary, and some of which apply to private citizens, some of which apply to public operations, corporations, business, etc. ...and ignorance of the law is no excuse. :)

regards,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Lucid Dreaming & Remote Viewing

Q. I sense that there's some relationship between lucid dreaming and RV'ing, but can't seem to put my finger on it, aside from the apparent fact that they're both similar, having conscious awareness of other places/times/events in common. I don't recall this being addressed in any of the literature I've seen. Comments?

[Joe McMoneagle replies]

Just thought I'd throw this out:

Back in the early 1990s, we did a series of controlled remote viewings while in the lucid dream state (study was done with the help of Stephen LaBerge at the Stanford Sleep Lab). The results were quite interesting. But, statistically and observationally, there was no indication that RV quality was any better or any worse while done in the Lucid Dream state than outside of it.

Since I participated in this study, I can say that I had a sense the lucid dream state was more akin to an out-of-body state, however, it is still significantly different in my own mind. In other words, there are significant differences that I at least noticed. Others are of a different opinion; e.g., LaBerge essentially believes that all states of consciousness are variances or extensions of a dream state. One of the observables that I noticed, is that while in the lucid dream state, you can be quite inventive, which means AOL is as big a problem in lucid dreaming as it is in the waking state.

There are some similarities between lucid dreaming and out-of-body states, but what is experienced in the OBS is probably not going to alter or change reality. And some other differences which I won't bore anyone with.

Hope this helps.

Regards,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the

Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Remote Influencing

Q. And 'if' that is happening then doesn't it make sense for the other interested parties to be prepared to defend/protect themselves?

[Joe McMoneagle replies]

Oh sure. Did I say it wasn't or wouldn't be prudent. That's why the American government did all the investing in the RV research--and probably a good reason it was released to the street.

I don't remember saying that remote influencing "wasn't possible," I distinctly remember saying that I've never seen it demonstrated (appropriately and within controls.) I know and have said the Russians and Chinese have been exploring the area for twenty-five years. The fact that they haven't been able to demonstrate anything in that arena for those twenty-five years speaks volumes with regard to the probability of it being possible doesn't it?

Oh gosh... I know I'm just being silly... us newbies come up with some pretty stupid questions... :-) (sorry)

Not a stupid question at all. Certainly a righteous one considering the fear remote influencing might engender in the average human being. Which is precisely my point. I'm just a tad bothered by irresponsible statements that emphatically state remote influencing has been proven, when that is not the case at all. There are lots of wonderful anecdotal statements and examples floating around, but that doesn't constitute proof. It only makes the subject tantalizing, and raise the "fear factor" within people who are unable to discern between what is fact and fiction. As far as remote influencing goes, I think we should always be paying attention to what is being done in that area and jump anyone or anything that might be misusing it were it to be proven to exist. I don't remember ever saying anything other than that.

Regards,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving

his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Three Greatest Potentials for RV

Q. I was fascinated in Joe's new edition of MIND TREK when he talks about his "Three Greatest Potentials for RV" (New Chap 22)./He says: "There is a very strong indication within the scientific literature concerning remote viewing, that targets which emit large amounts of energy (especially nuclear) actually produce more information, which increases the probability of success many-fold". Absolutely fascinating! I wonder: can this correlation between results and high "physical energy" targets be/expected also with high "emotional energy" targets?

[Joe McMoneagle replies]

Probably.

I hope that everyone doesn't "leap to the conclusion" that energy here, means some invisible force field surrounding someone's body or mind that stretches out into the universe carrying information. That is not what is meant--although it might be thought by some to be a close definition.

What it means is "entropy." That is; THE MEASURE OF UNAVAILABLE ENERGY WITHIN A CLOSED SYSTEM DUE TO CHANGE.

In other words, think of everything as being in a constant state of change. We feel that since ESP operates very much like any other of our senses (sight, hearing, etc.), that it probably notices more information when something is changing than when it isn't. Sort of like noticing the large animal against the jungle backdrop because it moves, wherein the still animal is much harder to recognize.

So targets with high states of change (entropy) probably carry more information and are therefore easier to produce information on.

There may be a hint in here for healers who use subtle energy approaches to their patient's problems. Maybe (one possibility) what you are doing is interrupting the chaos (change) that is taking place informationally within someone's energy system (entropy) by either calming it (like in smoothing out the sea), or by speeding it up (creating more of a chop). We (the patient) may not be "awake" enough to know when outside changes (interpret as the "movement of a threatening animal") are having a derisive effect on our sense of well being. Hence...dis...ease. Just a thought. :)

regards,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Ingo's CRV

Q. I would be keen to know the stages of maturation from Ingo's initially "popping out" to see the lady in her orange coat in the snow, to the fully developed CRV methodology, as used today. The stepping stones of development, as it were.

[Liam replies]

I am not sure I understand the question, but I will answer what I understood. I do not believe Ingo, himself, started RVing at stage 1 and then moved through Stage 6 or 7.

Ingo is a natural and just started RVing and then improved through practice, intellect, and experience. When he and Hal Puthoff were trying to develop a package on RV training they could sell to the military, Ingo looked at the way he RVed. He then took what was trainable from his style, broke it into steps and BINGO he had his package.

But he went much further. He developed a theory for how RV worked. This included a new (at least for me) view of the universe and readings from literally hundreds of experts in many fields. He spent days if not weeks drilling his students on this RV theory.

As smart as Ingo is, he was never able to make the intellectual breakthrough Gene and I did and realize that RV works by magic. If he had he would have saved himself hundreds of hours of research.

For newcomers who are struggling with Stage 1, take heart. Ingo says Stage 1 is the hardest. It will get easier.

Enjoy the journey Do not take life or yourself too seriously.

and of course,

May the Force be with you,

Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Letting go of AOL's

Mary asks; The subject is letting go AOLs. Basically I can't. (big snip).....it feels like an impenetrable wall, preventing me moving forward. So, once again, I am asking your advice?

[Lyn Buchanan replies]

Dear Mary,

I read your email and was about to write a suggestion, but found that PJ had already hit the nail on the head.

When you can't get rid of an AOL, accept it. If it wants to be in control, let it. Fighting it only gives it more power over you. Then, if your AOL is that what you just perceived is a tree, say, "OK, but how would I describe this tree?" Then, like PJ said, allow it to be ANY kind of tree imaginable (or even unimaginable). Who knows? Maybe some creative person will slip you a target which is/isn't a tree.

For example, we were driving the other day, and I saw a Christmas tree made of deer antlers. I wanted to stop and get it as one of the targets from my trip, but we couldn't stop - so it isn't one of the targets!!!. Having AOL'd it as a tree, you would only get important information about it by describing the tree (and not requiring the perceptions to fit the "tree" AOL.)

In like manner, some (probably most) AOL's are symbolic in nature, either in part or in whole. You can also ask yourself, "OK, my mind is giving me a tree. What does a tree mean to me?" Then go on to write down, "living", "growing", "branched", etc. But then, don't hang on to it and start analyzing things. Just write down the first 2 or 3 things a tree means to you, and then go on to start getting other target impressions. In this way, you haven't beat the AOL, just bypassed it and continued on.

Lyn

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Remote Viewing & Ego

MHO the greatest assets an RVer can have is humility.

The biggest distracter from RV proficiency is ego. (an excellent post from Lyn on this earlier). Some of the best RVers, Paul Smith, Skip Atwater, and The Scot Joe Mc are all humble people. IMO the people who have gotten into trouble with RV are people with out of control egos. Gene and I attempt to be humble but it is very hard for us Irish. If God did not like us so much why did he bless us by making us Irish. But we try to be grateful and frequently gratitude is the first step towards true humility.

Slainte

May the Force be with you,

Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Remote Viewing - It's just magic

Q. Was it Liam or Gene that said that no one knows why CRV works, that it is just "magic"? That is how I feel about prayer.

[Liam replies]

Hi Lori and all;

Actually it was both Gene and I. I do believe there is a connection between prayer and psi. It has been my experience that the higher power (God, Creator, mother nature, cosmic awareness, whatever you want to call it/she/he/them), normally uses natural means as a way to achieve spiritual ends. I do not believe HP usually creates or uses only spiritual channels.

I think psi is a very wide band beam. On that beam are many channels. The ERV and CRV channels are on that beam. They are close together but are definitely separate channels. There are other RV channels there also.

The same channel is used by HP for prayer and meditation. Native Americans (NA) use that beam, different channel, in vision quests and sweat lodges (may account for my belief traditional NAs learn RV faster. They are experienced in using the channel. No Joe no empirical evidence, just experience and gut feeling). BTW intuition and gut feeling use the same beam. Joan of Arc heard voices, same beam. (BTW, word of warning here, The English burned her. The puritans burned the witches in Salem). The band is spiritual not religious (personal belief is religion has as much to do with spirituality as intelligence has to do with common sense. Sometimes you find both together, but frequently they are miles apart).

Natural psychics will do well in RV if they can put a structure (not necessarily CRV) on their ability, are willing to invest the effort, and do not get bored while they are learning the basics (once again Joe no evidence to back up my theory).

I will try to tie this all together and summarize in a single sentence. RV, psi, and prayer all work because they are all magic.

PJ wrote: snip (e.g., I pray to Archangel Michael -- why not?), it does seem to be quite effective.

PJ; Do you know Saint Michael is the patron Saint of paratroopers? In the past, when I was neither religious nor spiritual, I said many fervent prayers to him at about 1250 feet. I bet Gene (that dumb mick from the wrong side of

the tracks in some village called Belfast in Ulster) is also familiar with Saint Mike. Prayer must work, because Gene and I are still here. I guess you could use that as an argument against the effectiveness of prayer, because I am sure there are people out there who are praying Gene and I would just go away. BTW parachutes also work by magic.

One of my favourite quotes is: "Religion is for people who are afraid of hell. Spirituality is for people who have been through hell."

Thanks for letting me ramble on and giving you the world according to Liam.

Best Wishes to all and

May the Force be with you,

Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

It's just magic Continued...

[Gene replies]

Yes. Palyne... I listen carefully to everything that Liam says about me...Yes, I agree on two main issues... RV and Parachutes... they are both operated and function due to magic... nothing else explains it so it has to be magic....

As for praying to St. Michael...Well as a young paratrooper with not much experience I may have done a quick lap around the beads on the way down... but unlike Liam, I became a proficient paratrooper and no longer needed spiritual assistance... my expert capabilities carried me through (and magic of course)... As to the previous issues of Vulcan Mind Melds (or what the SRV community has chosen to call "deep mind probes"), obviously we ignorant Catholic lads from the wrong side of the tracks in the "village" of Belfast would not be much of a target.... at least they would not have to dig very deep ...

Liam and I did, in fact do a bit of personality scanning in the old unit... He was one of the best RV'rs in the business and I was THE best monitor.... even with all that talent, the best we got were some emotional sensing... names, date of birth, etc out of the question.

Concern over family members, job security, maybe an little indication of

an illness could be discerned but you know, if we had the opportunity to sit down with the target for about twenty minutes we would probably have gotten the same data... no real "deep stuff" (sorry SRV / TRV been there - done that and it don't work like you say it does... and we had the best trying it for long periods of time...).

Liam was, in fact, fairly good at discerning illness (organ damage, etc) in a target and got to the point where he could do a fairly good "quick scan" but where I got went to school, what the combination to the safe was (oh BTW, the Russian military didn't use combination safes...but that's another subject), or the title and words on "Hoch Geheim" (Top Secret) East German document just didn't happen...

Again SRV /TRV folks... you should be ashamed for indicating you can "read" a document... The only person who has a record or doing that with any measure of success was Joe McMoneagle and nobody knew how he did it and nobody could copy it... and, BTW even he was about 50% accurate on his best days of trying to actually read documents... We tried and tried... numbers and words were very important to us... but were very very very hard to discern....

Someone noted the dangers in accessing evil people in these so called "deep mind probes"... I know you won't believe this folks, but you aren't really in the second floor of the Kremlin when you are RV'ing... you are safely in your beds or living rooms.... and you are not "connected" in anyway but magic... and magic will prevent you from becoming contaminated by the big bad meanies you try to mind meld...

We accessed some of the meanest and nastiest folks in the world and it did not affect any or our people adversely especially the monitors and if you don't believe that I will come over to your house and kill the thing you love the most in front of yoose...

Warmest Regards...

Gene

{Archive note: Gene "Kinkaid" is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Read A Document Using CRV?

Q. Is it possible to read a file/book/letter using CRV?

[Liam replies]

Hi Pete, Lyn, world.

Liam here. I can only answer from my own experience. Ingo supposedly picked up some code words while doing a military site. I believe this was because those words had a meaning separate from the words themselves (confused?)

Say for example, you were doing the old military RV project. (assume for the sake of the example, that there really was a military RV project). You have worked through the earlier steps and are now in stage 4. (I may lose a lot of people here, but I can't see any way around that.)

Under tangibles you get building.

Under stage 2 you get peeling green dilapidated.

Under intangibles you get military use information gathering stargate Intelligent, wonderful people AOL Break.

You did not read the word stargate. It came through because the word was an intangible part of the site.

If you desire this type of information, IMO, ERV is the technique offering the greatest chance of success. You will not be able to read the letters but you can ask somebody there what the document/file is about. You will not get it word for word, but you MAY GET the general gist (what does gist mean anyway).

Using ERV I have been able to get numbers. I did not read them, I just knew certain numbers were important. I must confess I could not tell in what order the numbers went. My wife has, on occasion, been able to read alphabet letters at a site. Like Lyn's example, these times the writing was not in English, but a foreign language. One site she did in Denmark, she picked up several letters, including the weird Danish o with the line through it. Could she translate it? No.

Bottom line is, this is like the search problem.

Something I would rather not use RV for if there was anyway else to get the information. IMHO, one of the most important things to learn about RV is its limitations.

I hope this helped.

Best wishes
May the Force be with you,
Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Natural Psychics have two legs

Liam wrote: Natural psychics will do well in RV if they can put a structure (not necessarily CRV) on their ability, are willing to invest the effort, and do not get bored while they are learning the basics (Once again Joe no evidence to back up my theory).

However, you are probably correct. I would only add that saying someone is naturally psychic is like saying "Hey look, that person over there has two legs!"

I will try to tie this all together and summarize in a single sentence. RV, psi, and prayer all work because they are all magic.

I would agree here as well. My Laotian friends used to write prayers on my body with ballpoint pens to make me bullet proof. It must have worked, as I'm still here too.

"Religion is for people who are afraid of hell. Spirituality is for people who have been through hell."

"Millions of spiritual creatures walk the earth unseen, both when we wake, and when we sleep. [1.677] Milton-Paradise Lost.

:-) Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

More on Blindness & frontloading

Gene Said (Snip)...monitor to have any knowledge of the target..Skip and Fern saw to that....

[Lyn Buchanan replies]

Dear Gene,

I remember that [during your time in the unit], there were a lot of good habits being practiced. We finally had enough personnel. I also remember that most of the time, >practice< sessions were selected from the safe by the person who would be the monitor for the session.

Lyn functioned as a viewer in the unit and probably believed the monitor knew more than we knew...

I also acted as a monitor, a trainer, an Ops Officer, and wore a bunch of other hats over the 8.5 years I was there. As for most of those years, I will stand by my original statement. The monitors almost always knew the target. It was very rare to have the monitor blind.

PJ added: Moderator's Note: Now, now, boys! (holding them at arm's length) Keep in mind Gene you did predominantly ERV and Lyn CRV, from comments from both of you.

The same situation was true for most ERV 'practice' sessions held over most of those years.

PJ continues: ..... From talking with Lyn over time I'd say what he remembers (painfully) is Ed D. (large snip)

No, I am talking about all throughout the whole time I was there. Ed was also only there for a short time (2+ years), and was certainly the epitome of non-blind monitoring. However, when it was time for a viewer to go over to the ops building for a >practice< session, the person who would be monitoring would normally go to the safe and pick a target. That was standard practice over most of the time I was there. This is not selective memory. It is the result of seeing it happen day after day after day.

I am not saying that we didn't do any "double-blind" targets. We did lots of them. I am saying, though, that percentage-wise, they were rare.

....Anyway, if there is a question brought up by Lyn's response, for me, it is mostly, "Does this indicate that the monitor should not be the tasker?" (In direct teaching that's one thing; in ongoing practice sessions that's another.) Seems clear to me...

I don't think it means that. It do, however, believe that the monitor should not ALWAYS be the tasker. There is as great a need for the monitor to learn how to do a session while blind to the target as there is for the viewer to work a double-blind target. As you say below: >...I kinda see this (non-blind monitors) as damaging to monitor skills >-- when you don't know the target, you REALLY have to WATCH the Viewer Exactly. If the monitor always knows what the target is, then the monitor never watches the viewer's micro movements, and never learns how to understand what is going on in the PROCESS of the viewer's work.

In early training, the monitor needs to know what the target is. When that viewer and monitor get to know each other, though, it is most important that they start working double-blind. After all, the monitor needs training, too. How will he/she get any training in the monitoring skills, if he/she always knows the target? Not just for scientific or research purposes, but for the sake of the whole process, the monitor needs to begin working the sessions blind.

PJ continues: All my attempts to convince students (of either instructor) they should work practice targets blind have failed, since far as they're concerned, frontloaded is how the teacher does it. I quit trying to convince people this was a good thing since it seems to be at odds with what is taught. I kinda see this as damaging to monitor skills -- when you don't know the target, you REALLY have to WATCH the Viewer -- but I am not experienced in this so what do I know.

The teaching process these days is a lot different from what it used to be. In the military, we had the luxury of saying to the viewer student, "Time to work!" The present method of teaching someone the principles and sending them home to work on their own doesn't allow for the gradual process of teaching the monitor to understand every little micro movement of the viewer, to teach the viewer how to take advantage of the monitor's leading without losing control of the session, to teach the pair how to work together as a unified team. When people leave the training, they are not even beginning to understand the extreme subtleties of the monitor/viewer interaction. They are understanding only that the monitor must not give

information or lead. That in itself is a huge assignment which is going to require a lot of practice.

But let me repeat... the monitor and viewer should 'at some point' start working sessions double-blind. It is a painful process for both viewer and monitor, but it really provides a huge amount of growth for them both.

I guess what I'm saying is, this is both a theory and a practice difference. Theory and formal practice would say, it must be double blind. Yet casual practice as done by most modern students is not -- (snip) It kinda seems like, working non-blind could train a person to 'read the monitor' as much as train them to 'sheer RV psi.' But then, probably only documented lab studies would have an answer to that, or...

It isn't a difference between theory and practice - at least it shouldn't be. It should be more a process of gradually obtaining the right way to do things. I have heard people say that ALL sessions, from the very start, should be double blind. Yeah! And ALL sessions, from the very start, should be perfect, too.

The reality of life is that you start simply and progress. This is what needs to take place in the monitor/viewer relationship. They need to start with the monitor knowing the target so he/she can see and learn what is going on inside the viewer. But what of the purity of "getting the target?" Hey, it's just a target! The important thing in the beginning is that both the viewer and monitor learn what is going on. When the monitor knows the target, he can see what is going on in the viewer's mind, and learns what to do, how to do it, etc.

You don't have to start off as professionals!! The point of beginning sessions is to have a beginning!!! It is like it says on the cover page that I use when sending out al practice targets:

"Remember that the purpose of a practice target is not to learn something about the target. The purpose of a practice target is to learn something about yourself."

Lyn

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Blindness & frontloading Continued...

"**the fact is that there were VERY few times in the unit when practice targets were not known to the monitor during the session.."**

[Joe McMoneagle replies]

Sorry, I was out of town for over a week and missed this initially. I consider it quite important, so I will comment on it.

Within the Cognitive Sciences laboratory (CSL) where Ingo developed his "CRV Teaching Method", there existed a major concern which has never been rectified. That is; that during training, since the monitor knows what the target is and is giving immediate feedback he may be "teaching" someone how to read body language or subtle body cues, but not be teaching remote viewing.

There was a lengthy study done by Neurolinguistic (experts in the field) researchers (hired by CSL) to try and determine the impact of such teaching methods. CSL also hired experts on "teaching methodologies" to review the training systems as well.

The result was...there is no evidence that remote viewing can be taught.

As a result, Ingo's training was not fully endorsed (as everyone thinks it was) by the lab. In spite of that, it was however supported by the then head of the lab, Dr. Hal Puthoff.

When looking at the CRV method or any other method of remote viewing as used by the military, one has to look at each specific targeting within context. So, the context in which I am currently responding deals with what was done from the latter part of 1977 through and including the end of 1984 at the military unit.

To my knowledge (and there are probably exceptions I don't know about), the initial contact with the target was done blind. If it was a photograph, coordinate, etc., it was placed within an envelope.

After it was determined that a remote viewer had made correct contact with the target (e.g., described a building and it was a building--as determined by post hoc analysis), then the viewer's own statements were used to do follow on targeting. (e.g., tell me more about what you called "Room E.") In such a case the monitor would then know of course that a Room E at least existed--but s/he would still be blind to what might be inside Room E.

On the science side of the house (within research) IN ALL CASES, except

where you might be experimenting with varying levels of front loading to determine what impact it might have on RV; THE TARGET IS TOTALLY BLIND TO THE REMOTE VIEWER, THE MONITOR, THE JUDGE, AND ANYONE ELSE INVOLVED IN THE EXPERIMENT. The only person who knows what the target is, is the person who selects it (and then even they may not know what it is, depending on the selection methodology); and they cannot have any contact with anyone else participating in the experiment.

There are times when front-loading may be used. However, they are extremely rare, are only done for very specific purposes, have extensive study to back them up, and are only done with experienced viewers. I would never recommend someone new to RV or someone learning be front-loaded. I would strongly discourage it for a number of reasons:

1) It creates a false sense of accuracy where there may be none.
2) It creates doubt in the person who is trying to learn.
3) It should not be used for determining accuracy.
4) One may be learning, but not learning remote viewing as a result.

NOTE: One of the primary reasons underlying the close of the remote viewing unit, was a lack of discipline in how they were handling targets in the final twelve months. Non-judicious use of front-loading led to weaker and weaker rules regarding how things were being handled. When one reaches a point where it is impossible to tell if someone is remote viewing or is being given the answer (one is looking for), then you have to question if there remains a good reason to continue the effort.

Keeping the target blind to everyone operating on it may reduce the number of hits (number of times you make good contact with the target), but correspondingly, when there is good contact with the target, the accuracy usually skyrockets. And...valid material you can't get from any other form or source is the name of the game.

Regards,
Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the

Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Blindness & frontloading Continued...

"Frontloading is when you give the psychic information about the target, vs. telling them nothing but 'go find the target."

[Lyn Buchanan replies]

If frontloading is done correctly, that's absolutely not the case. In all of this, everyone has been assuming that when frontloading is provided to the viewer by the monitor, that the monitor knows what the target is. That's not true. It is entirely possible (and usually preferable) that the Project Officer (if you have the luxury of having one) can give an envelope to the monitor, tell the monitor, "The target is a person.", and not tell the monitor anything else about the target. The monitor then gives the coordinates and tells the viewer "The target is a person". Frontloading has been given, the session time is narrowed down, because the viewer doesn't have the entire universe to search through, and yet, a double-blind situation still exists.

Proper frontloading doesn't tell either the monitor or the viewer anything at all about the target. It tells both the monitor and the viewer 'where to put their efforts' during the session. For example, if they both know that the target is a person, then when descriptors of buildings, etc. come up, they will be noted, but the team can concentrate their work on any perceptions gained which relate to people. If I tell you that the target is a person, all I have done is narrowed the target pool down to about 50 gazillion targets (past, present, future people).

HOWEVER: Done improperly (that is, if you actually do provide the viewer some information about the target), frontloading can be the worst thing you could do to a viewer and his/her session. The same for the monitor. Don't ever tell either of them anything about the target!!! That's not what is

meant by frontloading, and has to be religiously avoided.

Lyn

{*Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}*

Blindness & frontloading Continued...

P.S. Only a non-CRVer would suggest a no frontloading policy. Do you realize how long it takes to CRV a complex target? ;-)

[Paul H Smith replies]

Actually, Joe is correct in the way he described the operational RV targeting process--what PJ discusses as "directed tasking" (DT). (And, though I truly do HATE to contradict you, Skye my dear - it really shouldn't take a CRVer any longer to "do" a complex target than it does an ERVer, given the same project management parameters.) "DT" was indeed the primary method used in the unit for CRV and ERV ops up until at least the point I was transferred out of the unit in late 1990 (though on "one session missions"-taskings that could be answered in one sitting--viewers might not get even that much guidance). Greg "Sloan" should be able to fill us in as to whether this practice was continued up until June 1995, since he was the last true RVer on board by then. There were other "types" of "remote viewing" practiced in the unit after early 1988 which involved a great deal of frontloading. Those are not relevant to this discussion group.

However, a correction to PJ's otherwise (as usual) excellent discussion is in order. It isn't absolutely necessary that someone in the viewer's immediate tasking chain know the target or situation to determine what the viewer should focus on in a future session. A monitor or project manager can also pick out specific threads that seem to be leading in an interesting direction based only on what the viewer has thus far provided in his/her session. Of course, the odds are increased that a useful thread is followed if at least the project manager has an idea of what problem needs to be solved. In most cases, his/her knowledge doesn't have to extend much beyond that to result in a successful operation.

Generally, though, in the RV unit the idea was that the PM ought to know

enough operational data to cover most tasking contingencies. Monitors were given anywhere from nothing up to pretty detailed knowledge, depending on perceived tasking needs. The general preference was to keep the monitor as unwitting as possible, according to the needs of the particular operation.

More fuel for the fire!

Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Blindness & frontloading Continued...

Q. Joe, are you talking about *all kinds* of frontloading, including the neutral variety (e.g., "The target is a person," "the target is an object")?

[Joe McMoneagle replies]

Dependent upon what you are trying to do, this may be the worst kind of front loading. There really is no such thing as "neutral variety," this is expressly true in research viewing. Just for information sake; there are half a dozen viewers who do remote viewing for CSL who use CRV who are never front loaded, even with "this is a person" or "this is a place" etc. They seem to do very well.

I think most of the problem is born out of an expectation that everyone will do as well as everyone else -- especially in the early years or years wherein someone is trying to understand what is going on inside their head. In fact, new remote viewers do very badly on an average and do very badly for quite some time. Of course there is quite a bit of variance in many, as some do really well initially, then do very badly for awhile, and then do very well again. Point being, no one knows for sure what someone is going to do. My observations seem to indicate that regardless how someone might do, it will take them two to three years of very intensive effort to do very well with blind targets--which is okay. If they aren't using blind targets, they will usually take a lot longer.

...or are you talking about the sort of frontloading where the viewer is

shown a picture of part of the site and then targeted with something specific that is not evident in the picture. Seems to me that there's a difference.

There is. One has to do with some very delicate manipulations during an applications type of collection, and one has to do with reducing time spent getting to the pertinent point within the target. Neither is done prior to the Remote Viewer demonstrating (totally blind) that they are at the target in the first place. :-)

Although, I've watched as numerous "methods" have been developed and designed by the uninitiated to take the difficulty out of the effort.

P.S. Only a non-CRVer would suggest a no frontloading policy. Do you realize how long it takes to CRV a complex target? ;-)

Yes I do. It means being psychic in the first place. And just for everyone's edification--I'm trained very well as a CRV'er--one of the first trained at SRI-I. While I believe that it is perfectly reasonable to learn CRV in the initial approach to RV'ing, I personally prefer not to use it now. Mostly because it's too restrictive in the long run. It prevents one from becoming intimately knowledgeable with how they might be analysing information--which I believe everyone is going to do anyway.

Moderator's Note: That's true, but the alternative doesn't have to be frontloading the Viewer, it could instead be "directed tasking" based on what's already been gathered as data by the Viewer. (As I think was part of Joe's post, if I recall.)

That's correct.

For newbies: Frontloading is when you give the psychic information about the target, vs. telling them nothing but 'go find the target.' Directed tasking is where you take something a psychic has described such as "a wood structure" and say, "describe that structure." Of course, it would take somebody who knew the target or situation to determine what, in a Viewer's session, should be focused upon in future sessions, to narrow down the answer they're looking for.

Not necessarily. When the same monitor and viewer work together over a long period of time, especially blind to the targets. The monitor and viewer

begin to understand each other very well, and there is a sense when the viewer may or may not be saying something that might be connected with the target. If the monitor knows what the target is ahead of time, that is never allowed to develop, never mind the fact that then the remote viewer is probably only being trained to read the monitor and not be psychic in the first place.

What's kind of funny is that I'm starting to notice a trend. An inordinate number of topics, questions, confusions and problems in RV all seem to boil down to a proper understanding and utilization of tasking in the first place. I'm truly beginning to think that there's a huge amount of data one should have to learn before ever getting near the methods, tasking details as part of that. -- PJ

Bingo.
Regards,
Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Identification of Good Viewers

Q. I don't believe you can draw this inference from the design of the study described. (major snip)...

[Joe McMoneagle replies]

I appreciate your comments. However, there were many attempts over the years (at least twenty years that I'm aware of) to identify specific correlates by which people could be selected for remote viewing. Most of which were tested and failed--But you are right. In the cases where the subjects were appropriately tested, subjects were selected for further testing based on how well they did on an initial test remote viewing while in a group. Probably not a good way to go, but the only way that seemed to work. I don't believe I ever said anything about assuming accuracy in the selection criteria used, however.

One of the major preoccupations with everyone who was administratively associated with either the research or the collection side of the effort was to devise a method which would improve the selection capability--that is enable selection of people who would do much better than chance expectation. For obvious reasons, anyone who might have devised such a selection method (that was even reasonably accurate) would have made an enormous amount of money with it. No such success occurred.

Over the course of the program, those who were randomly selected by researchers from random groups, based on a preliminary RV, were then further tested. So, comment can be made as to this result. While nearly everyone showed some degree of competence (psychic functioning ability); which reinforces the belief that everyone is at least psychic; not more than approximately 1-2 percent of those tested ever really performed in what could be considered a world-class fashion, or with a high degree of reliability/replicability. Most were found to operate just above chance. Which did not bode well on expectations one might have for success in training (as seems to have been exemplified over twenty-five years of RV effort within both the lab arena and military project).

Since no one ever really tested the "original selection criteria" or methodology of selection (formally), no one can really say that it didn't work either. It actually was never intended to be a study--it was only intended to identify a handful of individuals who might turn out to do better than most in

RV. Which it seemed to do at the time. It would be nice to replicate it as a formal study now, and then test everyone involved (selected and non-selected).

I suspect that the percentage of good viewers from any random group will be under 10 percent. It most certainly won't be above 30 percent. Of course I'm only basing this opinion on twenty years of observation and testing of viewers.

Your comments were good ones. I'm just not sure as an individual, I could cover all of the elements of what was done to try and identify good remote viewers from bad. What is important is that they did eventually select from random groups by how good or bad someone did on a preliminary rough cut RV; and then subsequent testing of those individuals selected showed low percentages of reliability.

Regards,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Joe on Remote Viewing Training

David H wrote: Have heard/read multiple statements made (Joe McMoneagle & James Spottiswoode for ex.) stating or inferring that RV training is not effective, or to that effect. I hope I'm not misrepresenting the intended communication. Perhaps I heard incorrectly. Was it meant that RV training couldn't affect one way or the other a person's NATURAL PSI abilities? I'd like to know what came from lab results.

[Joe McMoneagle replies]

The latter part of your statement is essentially what I believe to be true.

You can test it yourself.

Run through ten Remote Viewing targets under the appropriate protocol (target blind to the monitor and viewer; target selected by someone independent of monitor and viewer; target evaluated or judged by someone independent of the rest of the remote viewing effort--for what could be said versus what was said, versus what was said that was right.) Then train for about a year using any system and do it again. I'm betting you will not see any substantial improvement in psychic functioning.

I'm not saying someone isn't psychic, and I'm not saying you haven't learned a format in which to display it. I'm saying that your innate talent level probably won't change.

regards,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the

year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Feedback & Marking Session Accuracy

Q. What if you describe something, and when you get feedback, it is clear that what you described is involved in the target - or could be - or has been - but you cannot see it clearly in the feedback photo or visit to the site?

[Lyn Buchannan replies]

There are two ways to look at this, but actually only one answer: Way #1 is that if the perception is one which HAS to be a part of the site, even though you can't find it at feedback time, then logic dictates that the viewer gets credit. Way #2 is that in order to be "scientific" about the scoring, you would have to give it a "Can't feed back" and not count it. Therefore, it wouldn't count against you, but also wouldn't count for you. Now, that's both ways of looking at it. The only one answer (at the risk of sounding like a stuck record) is that "the viewer is in charge - ask him/her. You will find that the amount of certainty the viewer has will generally cause a pretty dependable decision to be made. Note that this is in those cases where logic dictates that the perception would probably be correct. If, on the other hand, you have the viewer absolutely certain that the empty can contained plant pathogens dropped by lizard people, and that no trace of the pathogens can now be found for feedback because it was other-dimensional in nature, etc. etc.etc. , then the question maybe shouldn't come up. If it does, however, I would bite my lip and fall back on the first rule: "the viewer is in charge". (I would also doubt all my data on that person from then on.)

Here is where "arbitrary scoring issues" begin. Q: If you have "revving motor sounds" in your data, and the target feedback is a photograph of a yacht, is that data accurate? The yacht does have a motor. However, there is no indication from the photo whether or not that motor is revving or even on at that moment. Maybe the revving is one of many motors that could be assumed to be near the boat in dock. Or not.

I would tend to talk the viewer into a "can't feed back".

Q: If you say there is a biological or human at the site, and there is not, can you include as feedback the fact that a human almost had to be

at the site in order to take a picture of it?

I have had this happen. There is no denying it, and in fact, I would tend to let the viewer get away with the credit for such "waffling", because it is logically accurate. After all, the viewer is supposed to go to the site, not to only that part of the site that the camera was pointed to. How many times have you gotten accurate site elements which weren't in the picture? I have done that lots of times. If you only allow the viewer to take credit for what is in the picture, then you are actually training the viewer to go to his/her feedback, and not to the site. That will give you someone who is good at parlour games, but not at doing actual targets where feedback is not provided (to the viewer), or is a long time in coming.

Q: If your target is one object or structure, and you describe both that item and another behind it, are the accurate descriptions of the item behind the intended target considered correct?

Sure. If the descriptors are accurate, and if the viewer has, in the session summary, indicated that the descriptors for the 2nd bldg don't belong to the target bldg, then why not? Again, you want the viewer to go to the target site, not to the feedback. Encourage it.

Q: If you describe fire and burning, and the target turns out to be the cold, charred remains of a house, can you count the fire/burning data as accurate?

You would have to assume that the charred remains were the result of a fire. Logic dictates that. I would, however, point out to the viewer that he/she was drawn to the 'time' of greatest entropy, and that there may be certain cases where that is not the desirable thing to have happen. In other words, reward them for what they did right, but also make it a learning experience. Then, later, give another target with a single high-entropy point in time and make the target a point in time afterwards. At that time, no matter whether they are drawn to the high-entropy time or whether they correctly stick to the target time, make it again a learning situation.

Q: How can you say you have feedback for anything like a smell or sound or temperature or direction etc. from photo feedback?

You can't. As adamant as [some] get that the viewer only goes to the

feedback, there is some part of the viewer's mind which has to have actual site contact in order to get the sensories. Some people will count something in a viewer's session as wrong if it isn't in the feedback, even if you can prove that it is at the site location. [That] scoring system is a self-fulfilling prophecy...

Q: Where do you draw the line between "Proven accurate," "almost certainly accurate but not in the feedback," "probably accurate," "possibly accurate, could go either way" and "inaccurate?"

That's why the score "can't feed back" was created.... you can't always draw that line.

Q: How do you decide which of those "in-between" determinations should simply be called "no feedback for scoreable data" instead?

Again, to sound like a stuck record, when all else fails, ask the viewer whether he/she will get credit for the perception. He/she is, after all, in charge. (BTW: I realize that that is as far from scientifically acceptable as possible, but in actual practice for developing viewers for real-world applications, it is one of the best things you can do. I have always said that the scoring I do is not designed for (nor would be acceptable in) a research setting.)

BTW: The Ingo term for "no feedback for scorable data" is "Can't Feed Back" and is abbreviated "CFB".

Lyn

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Feedback & Marking Session Accuracy Continued...

Q: If you have "revving motor sounds" in your data, and the target feedback is a photograph of a yacht, is that data accurate? The yacht does have a motor. However, there is no indication from the photo whether or not that motor is revving or even on at that moment. Maybe the revving is one of many motors that could be assumed to be near the boat in dock. Or not.

[Joe McMoneagle replies]

Yes. It's implied by the photograph.

Q: If you say there is a biological or human at the site, and there is not, can you include as feedback the fact that a human almost had to be at the site in order to take a picture of it?

Probably. But, it adds nothing of value to the target, unless it's a significant component of the target; e.g., target needs people to be a target. In other words, you can say that "theoretically" about 95% of the targets--so who cares.

Q: If your target is one object or structure, and you describe both that item and another behind it, are the accurate descriptions of the item behind the intended target considered correct?

Depends on the targeting instructions. If you were asked to describe only the target, no. If you were asked to describe the area, yes. If you are using it as a training target and are practicing CRV, no. If you are using it as a training target and just wondering about how your mind might be working, yes.

Q: If you describe fire and burning, and the target turns out to be the cold, charred remains of a house, can you count the fire/burning data as accurate?

Depends on what your targeted time period is. If you said describe the target, it could be a yes. If you said tell me about the target this moment, it could still be yes, if you were trying to determine the condition of the target. Or, no, if you specifically wanted to know something other than condition about the target. In this case, I would tend to yes in most circumstances.

Q: How can you say you have feedback for anything like a smell or sound or temperature or direction etc. from photo feedback?

You can, only if it's implied. In other words, if it's a "stretch" forget it, you've just missed the target.

Q: Where do you draw the line between "Proven accurate," "almost certainly accurate but not in the feedback," "probably accurate," "possibly accurate, could go either way" and "inaccurate?"

Accuracy is a measure of what you can prove to be in the target. That can include the photographs, or the site (if an out bounder was used), or everything that is pertinent to the site, dependent upon how it was targeted.

Q: How do you decide which of those "in-between" determinations should simply be called "no feedback for scorable data" instead?

If there is doubt--forget it. And there will always be doubt about something. Just let it go and move on to the next target. It's one of the reasons RV will never be 100%.

Warm regards,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Types of Remote Viewing

[Joe McMoneagle posts]

1. Types of Remote Viewing "Ganzfeld"

You can get a good view of what this about by going to: http://moebius.psy.ed.ac.uk/ganzfeld.html

"Outbounder"

The target is randomly selected by an individual who then physically goes to the target for a set period of time. The remote viewer is then given the name or photograph of the individual and is asked to describe the location to which they have travelled for that specific period of time. (NOTE: the viewer and monitor are blind to the target). At the end of the specified target period, the out bounder returns and the viewer is provided feedback to the target by travelling back to the original target with the out bounder.

Judging is done by providing a naive judge (blind to the rest of the experiment) the materials of the viewer; and six possible sites (one of which is the correct one.) S/he then attempts to match the viewer materials to the individual sites, first place, second place, etc.

Accuracy is determined by what occurs within a series of these out bounder experiments. (Usually six; but can be as few as four, or as many as you'd like to do.)

"Associative"

Is set up to answer a specific question outside a specific time loop. So, it requires certain conditions be set up prior to targeting. These are:

(**1**) You must first have decided on a question with a possible response that is a binary (yes or no, I or O, Go or no-go, etc.) There is actually a third possibility which is "do nothing" or "make no decision."

(**2**) You must then know when this decision will be made (say on a Friday.)

(**3**) You must then know when the decision can be effectively judged as appropriate--feedback (which may be Saturday.)

(**4**) Then you must establish a point of feedback to the viewer (Sunday.)

(**5**) Targeting takes place after someone independent of the rest of the experiment has decided on what will represent the binary issue; e.g.

Yes equals "a tree" No equals "a pond" (this is done on the previous Monday.)

Then you can proceed:

QUESTION: Should I buy stock A on Friday. Yes = tree/no = pond/no decision = bad description of either.

(**1**) TUESDAY: The viewer is asked to describe what will be shown to them on Sunday.

(**2**) TUESDAY: A judge is assigned to evaluate what the viewer said, against what the possible targets are (tree or pond). This judge does not know what they represent. Judging is done on the same day as the viewing. What he believes is the target is passed along to the person who originally determined the targets.

(**3**) WEDNESDAY: The person who originally selected the targets is told which target was selected (lets say in this case it was the pond). And based on POND = NO, no purchase of stock A is made on Friday.

(**4**) SATURDAY: Person who originally selected the targets (tree and pond) reads the paper and sees that s/he should have bought Stock A (YES). He reports to RV judge that actual target is the TREE.

(**5**) SUNDAY: Viewer is taken and shown a TREE. Viewer is disappointed because they are wrong.

(other? Please add them)

Maybe folks should get a handle on these before we go laying a bunch of more complicated things on them. Most don't understand simple viewing to begin with.

2. Methodologies often used in conjunction with Remote Viewing Protocol "Controlled" remote viewing (CRV)

Ingo Swann's FORMAT for producing psychic information within an approved Remote viewing protocol.

"Extended" remote viewing (ERV)

What the old unit decided to call everything else that isn't Ingo Swann's method.

(other? Please add them)

SRV Courtney Brown's view of Remote Viewing. Not to be confused with

remote viewing as everyone else knows it to be.

TRV Ed Dame's view of Remote Viewing, new and improved over Ingo Swann's remote viewing. etc., etc., etc., etc.,

Warm regards,

Joe

{ Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Was CRV Patented?

Q. Is it true that Ingo Swann got a patent on his remote viewing protocol? Can someone give me that number? Shelley

Hi Shelley;

Ingo developed CRV for the Army. The Army bought CRV as a two part package. The first part was an agreement with Ingo to teach CRV to four persons (At the last minute Ed Dames's unit agreed to send Ed to training and the number was increased to five persons). The second part of the package was the CRV training protocol, which Ingo agreed to let the Army teach. This was part of the written contract. So the CRV process really belongs to the US Army.

BTW, I do not believe Ingo personally uses CRV when he remote views. I do not think there is a systematic way to teach RV the way Ingo does it. Ingo used the way he remote views as a base, and then did extensive reading and research to come up with a way to approximate his personal style, put it into teachable steps or stages and perfected it as he taught it. The fact that he was able to do this and develop a system that is teachable in a relatively short time is a tribute to his genius.

slainte
Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Was CRV Patented Continued...

Is it true that Ingo Swann got a patent on his remote viewing protocol? Can someone give me that number?

[Joe McMoneagle replies]

Not to my knowledge. But I have to also say that in my own opinion the methodologies currently being used for teaching do not completely reflect what he (Mr. Swann) envisioned as a full teaching methodology--since many elements within his original methodology were later modified by others. As a

general rule what is usually bought by the military is ultimately owned by the American Taxpayer. So whatever the military feels they purchased probably belongs to all of us--if you figure out exactly what that might be, let me know. :)

If I understand things properly, the right of manufacture is somewhat different from the right of use. Like when the military buys the right to use an operating system that comes with the computers it purchases--but not the right to resell it.

When it comes to the military and training, this may be the single greatest factor impacting on why so many changes have been made to the original methodologies utilized--so that it can be re-distributed as something other than. It is also possible that since the original processes (at least as I understand them from my observations while at SRI-International) were very complex in the extreme, so very few people truly understood what it was he was doing in the first place. I would add, that complexity or lack of understanding by others should not be misconstrued as meaning they were in some way ineffective, as the way in which Mr. Swann taught them was very effective.

It is sort of a problem of someone being "taught to do" and not being "taught to teach." When someone is taught for the first purpose and not the latter, you do not necessarily explain some of the things you are doing and why. Hence some elements of the training are never automatically passed on within the training. Unfortunately, many students are unaware of this and "presume" they have seen it all by virtue of the fact that they have been somewhat trained.

In the final response, one really would have to ask Mr. Swann?

Warm regards,
Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a

researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

CRV & Visuals

Q. I'm not that familiar with the protocols for CRV, but, if I'm understanding you correctly, are you saying that CRV is not meant to produce visuals? Can you clarify that?

[Liam replies]

Hi Jason and all;

Liam here. As I recall Ingo had three rules for identifying AOLs (Paul, you have the manual, so please feel free to jump in here and clarify if I get off base.) Ingo's rules:

1. If it is a visual it is AOL

2. If the information contains the word 'like' it is AOL (i.e. it is rough like a mountain)

3. Information that is out of structure, or is not justified by previous information (i.e.; Stage 1. flat, across, flowing, B. AOL Break mountain)

Jason, when I first heard that this process would not be visible, I was terribly disappointed. I did not think it would be possible to "experience a site" without visualizing it. Trust me this has not been the case. When you are "locked on" to a site you are experiencing it far deeper than if you were actually there. It is possible to "perceive and Know" the site better than a person who has spent all their life at the site.

RV is really exciting. Enjoy the magic. The fun is in the trip and not in reaching the destination. The downside is that RV is hard. It takes work and dedication. There are always learning plateaus. There is the feeling "I am just guessing." There is the feeling "I know other people can do this, but I can't." and then one day there is the feeling "man, I really nailed that site.

Good luck and good hunting

slainte

May the force be with you

Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

CRV & Visuals **Continued...**

Joe wrote: Come on guys! Your comments imply that someone can't avoid AOL in an ERV mode of operation. If I'm supposed to be doing ERV (at least that's what everyone has been calling it but me) then, that is just not true. Also, are you guys implying that AOL "almost never happens" in the CRV mode? That would be just a wee bit over the top for me.

[Paul H Smith replies]

I'm sure Liam and Gene will both weigh in on this one (unless they decide they're happy with how I handle it! Hah--not likely...). Being Irish, they just "overstated" (an acceptable synonym for "blarney"?) their point a little. As any of my CRVer colleagues and students will admit, AOL is only too common in CRV. The point of CRV is that it provides a technique for acknowledging and expelling AOL (Joe knows all this stuff already; just going over it for the benefit of others reading these posts who don't). This technique does not, of course, work 100% (nothing does)--but when faithfully done, works quite well. As far as AOL in ERV is concerned, according to my own experiences and those of the dozen or so other viewers I'm familiar with, plus lots of reading in the archives, it does seem that AOL is a bit more difficult to deal with/avoid in ERV. I theorize that this may be so because guided visualization seems to be more necessary to "get around" in ERV than in CRV. At any rate more active monitor interaction with the viewer seems to be required, which can spark or enhance AOL--though for some operational sessions this can be pretty significant in a CRV session as well.

To answer a different e-mail exchange about AOL which I might as well include here: As a general rule, visuals are bad--especially if they are bright, sharply focused, and static. When encountered, these almost certainly are AOL. There are visuals that are more benign (especially when encountered later in a session), but it takes practice to sort these out.

Oh, well. Thought I'd muddy the waters still further...

Enjoy!

Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was

involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

AOL's & ERV?

Joe wrote:

Also--I still don't understand what ERV is anyway?! I have never heard an agreed upon definition for it. Who invented it? What is it based on? And/or what does it mean?

[Paul H Smith replies]

In response to this plaintive cry, I'm pasting in a description/discussion of ERV (with some minor editing) that I posted awhile back to PJ's bulletin board, upon which at the time there was quite a spirited discussion of ERV. Perhaps this will "clear the air" on the ERV question (though I'm not getting my hopes up...;-)

> *"E(xtended) R(emote) V(iewing) was understood in the following way: The viewer would go over to the operations building and make him/herself comfortable on the bed in the ERV room. The monitor would equip the viewer with a lapel mike, would turn off all lights in the room, and would wait for the viewer to become deeply relaxed (sometimes Monroe Inst. Focus 10 tapes would be used). When the monitor determined by the breathing pattern of the viewer that he/she was asleep or close to it, a few quiet questions were asked to ascertain the level of relaxation and approximation of hypnogogic state. If the monitor was satisfied, he/she would turn on a dim red desk light to allow questions to be read (if some had been written down before) and notes to be taken. The monitor would direct the viewer to go to the target (usually by reading the coordinates aloud), and then would talk the viewer through whatever intel questions needed to be answered. At the end of the session, the viewer would be coaxed back to body-and-mind-awake state, and if appropriate would be further debriefed on what he/she remembered. Sketches might also be executed at this point."*

That's ALL there was to it as far as format was concerned. It did require a great deal of experience and skill on the part of the monitor to avoid inadvertent cuing, AOL generation, etc.

And, though Joe doesn't seem to use this style of RV anymore, he did indeed use it extensively while at Ft. Meade. I know this because a) I

observed and/or listened in on a number of operational sessions he did this way in 1983-84; and b) at the direction of the boss, I listened to and in some cases re-transcribed a number of tapes of other such sessions Joe did previously. Now, as I said, Joe has apparently gone beyond this style, but he did indeed spend a lot of his operational RVing time flat on his back in a dark room on the verge of sleep talking like he had a mouthful of mush. Ask Skip Atwater--I borrowed the mush remark from HIS description back then of how Joe worked. [I should emphasize here that Joe wasn't the only viewer to use this approach; near as I can tell--and further data from those that were there then could prove me wrong on this--it was more or less standard for the other viewers during that time as well.]

At the time Joe was at the unit, this process wasn't called ERV. There was no other name than "RV" because there really was only this process, with perhaps a few individual variations from it. It therefore didn't need a name until CRV came along. [CRVers didn't become operational until after Joe had left the unit.] At that point it became necessary to differentiate the two, so "ERV" was coined for the more "altered"-state approach. We viewers were never quite sure what "Extended" referred to. Most of us decided it just meant we were extended out on the bed [that's a joke, Liam! ;-] Also, no one is quite sure who coined the term. Skip says he doesn't remember using it. I myself am now pretty sure it was the unit's division chief at one point--Fern G. But it may even have been our good buddy Liam. At any rate, this term was coined AT the Ft. Meade unit WHILE I was there [and after Joe had left].

Most/all of the viewers at Ft. Meade at least tried ERV, so we all have some experience in it. I myself may have done a dozen or so such sessions. They were not my favorite type of viewing, since (as I've said before elsewhere) it ruined a perfectly good nap to have to answer annoying requests like "describe the contents of the grey room you mentioned a few minutes ago..." ("Hmmm? Whuh? Uh, dthere's uh philing cab'nut... .....huh? ...uh, oh, uh, yeah...mmmm...pennnncil sharp'ner...")

Enjoy!

Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

AOL's & ERV? Continued...

E(xtended) R(emote) V(iewing) was understood in the following way:

[Joe McMoneagle replies]

Appreciate the explanation, Paul. Yes, that sounds like some of the stuff that I was doing back then. I believe we were into the deep relaxation mode at the time. However, to be honest ERV didn't just happen. To honestly reflect what was going on, one would have to go back to 1978 and describe the PRE-ERVD method, followed by the PRE-ERVC, PRE-ERVB, and initial PRE-ERVA method as well. As I'm sure you know that when it all began, no one knew what in the hell they were doing anyway. One would also have to talk about the six subsequent trips I made to SRI where I was further trained in "other things," as well as the Monroe Institute "in other things," and then some of the jaunts that Ken and I made to other places for "other things."

I guess the point I'm trying to make here, is that I've always viewed the method I used as sort of a singular development of my own, perhaps called "JECS (Joe's Ever Changing Style). So there is no confusion, there was also a MECS (Mel's Ever Changing Style), and a HECS, and a KECS, and...well, you get my drift. So, I've always had a problem with the generalization that the term ERV implies. You can blame us for the dental chair, the floatation tank, tons of plants and grow lamps, dark rooms, heavy carpeting and sound-proofing, even the occasional beard, which really ticked the boss off. By the way, the "mush" sounding voice was sometimes M&M's...a habit I picked up from a wonderful young lady at SRI. Always gave a distinctive jolt of energy right when one needed it during the drawing.

Seems you might have stopped just short of some real enjoyment. That being--taking a nap AND remote viewing simultaneously. :)

Thanks,

Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the

only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

AOL's & ERV? Continued...

Hi Joe and all;

Liam here. Good to see you back Joe. I was getting worried about you. When a person reaches your age, Joe, he ought to check in with his friends every now and then to let them know he is OK.

Joe said: "Come on guys! Your comments imply that someone can't avoid AOL in an ERV mode of operation. If I'm supposed to be doing ERV (at least that's what everyone has been calling it but me) then, that is just not true. Also, are you guys implying that AOL "almost never happens" in the CRV mode? That would be just a wee bit over the top for me. (You must have been hitting the sauce again, Liam? Of course Gene, being Irish has an excuse.) Such statements also imply that there is some unique method of determining AOL in CRV which works far better, or more times than not, which does not agree with any of the research--post 1986".

Liam again. As far as I know Joe, I have not been cavorting with the demon rum recently. Of course at my age it is hard to tell the difference between a blackout and Alzheimer's. I did check around the house. There is nothing broken and I found no bail bonds receipts, so I guess I am still sober. I do not think I implied that you cannot avoid AOLs in ERV (I have watched you work and know you are an expert at this, and I do not think I do a bad job of it myself). I also did not mean to imply that AOL does not happen in CRV. I believe that AOL takes place in each style about equally. The difference is the para visual aspect of CRV. Plus, Ingo developed a way in CRV to identify and deal with AOL. He went further and developed a method where in stage four and five AOL is used to obtain information about the site. I agree that AOL is no greater problem in ERV for an experienced, good, viewer than it is in CRV. But for most of the people on the list who are new;

AOL will be a greater danger in ERV than it is in CRV. The basic difference you and I have in this Joe, is that you are carrying the baggage of over 20 years experience and research in this field. This causes you to make objective decisions based on empirical evidence. I, on the other hand, carry no such baggage. This gives me the freedom to make subjective comments based on personal experience and "gut feeling." The bottom line is RV is magic, and Magic is by definition not definable.

In argument, I would say that many of your statements may be very appropriate within a training scenario, but hardly apply within a non-training scenario. This is sort of like saying because someone only drives a certain kind or make of car all one's life, all other cars suck.

It is Liam, back again. I am afraid I missed the point here Joe. Gene has monitored both ERV and CRV. I have worked both CRV and ERV (I think it safe to say we both prefer ERV). So we have driven both kinds of cars. All cars have certain strengths. A Camaro is great for driving down the autobahn (freeway) at 100 mph. If you need to go to the store to pick up a lot of food and booze, than a van is better. If you want to go courting in Georgia, you need a pickup truck. ERV is better for certain sites and CRV is better for certain sites. The ideal is for the operations officer to have the ability to work each target using both styles of RV.

Facts are; AOL is probably going to be a permanent and significant problem with any method of remote viewing. Evidence produced within labs suggests that no one methodology is capable of identifying and extinguishing AOL any better than another over the long haul. There have been significant runs of very low AOL or displays of almost no AOL which have been done by individual remote viewers. So, there are indications that some people might have a talent for producing less AOL than others. But it does not appear to be method driven since it doesn't hold up in testing across all remote viewers using the same method. Also--I still don't understand what ERV is anyway?! I have never heard an agreed upon definition for it. Who invented it? What is it based on? And/or what does it mean?

Liam again; Joe, I will tell the story one more time. At the project we worked sites two ways. One way was CRV. We called the other way ; "Joe Style." On a Tuesday, Skip Atwater told me we had received a new tasking

from some organization. He intended to work two viewers against it CRV and one viewer "Joe style." On Wednesday morning Skip told me that Paul and somebody would be the CRVers and I would be the ERVer. I said great. Good Plan.. What the hell is ERV? Skip said he was using the term ERV in place of the term Joe style. This was the first time I ever heard the term ERV. I guess that means Skip coined the word and you invented the process. That makes you the father of ERV. It is not necessary to support it (it is no longer a minor) but you should at least acknowledge your parenthood. We do not need a DNA test, because it has your characteristics all over it. ERV is really "Little Joe."

This brings me to the meat of this post. I have received two requests "off line" to explain what ERV is. My intent was to post back on-line so everyone else could jump in too. This way the new people would not only be getting the Bible according to Liam. the problem was; I had a real hard time coming up with a detailed definition I was comfortable with. Every definition I came up with left me with more questions than answers. I suggest we all post on what we believe ERV is. Maybe by comparing and relating we can come up with a definition we can all live with, if not for the world, than at least for this group. Is anyone else willing to join in the endeavor? Will you play Joe?

I'll have a few sips of Cragganmore, and chase them with a bottle of Guinness, just to show you I hold no ill towards the wee lads across the strait; while I await your elegant response. (Sept Stewart of Galloway/McMunagel-1532).

Love you guys,

Joe

Joe, you always had good taste in booze. I found that a pint of Guinness would wash the taste of anything else out of my mouth. Only kidding. I have said on many occasions that you Scots make the second best whiskey in the world. When I was drinking I was never known to turn down an offer of a bit of the stuff. Maybe you could do me a favor and have one for me. I like my Cragganmore with no ice and just a splash of water. It is always good to hear from one of the old timers. Keep in touch

slainte
May the force be with you
Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

AOL's & ERV? Continued...

[snip] avoid AOLs in ERV (I have watched you work and know you are an expert at this, and I do not think I do a bad job of it myself). I also did not mean to imply that AOL does not happen in CRV. I believe that AOL takes place in each style about equally. The difference is the para visual aspect of CRV. Plus, Ingo developed a way in CRV to identify and deal with AOL. He went further and developed a method where in stage four and five AOL is used to obtain information about the site. I agree that AOL is no greater problem in ERV for an experienced, good, viewer than it is in CRV. But for most of the people on the list who are new; AOL will be a greater danger in ERV than it is in CRV.

[Joe McMoneagle replies]

This is where we will have a minor disagreement, as in my observation it is about the same. Just that people may show a preference over the other.

The basic difference you and I have in this Joe, is that you are carrying the baggage of over 20 years experience and research in this field. This causes you to make objective decisions based on empirical evidence. I, on the other hand, carry no such baggage. This gives me the freedom to make subjective comments based on personal experience and "gut feeling." The bottom line is RV is magic, and Magic is by definition not definable.

Thanks. I definitely agree that RV is magic.

It is Liam, back again. I am afraid I missed the point here Joe. Gene has monitored both ERV and CRV. I have worked both CRV and ERV (I think it safe to say we both prefer ERV). So we have driven both kinds of cars. All cars have certain strengths. A Camaro is great for driving down the autobahn (freeway) at 100 mph. If you need to go to the store to pick up a lot of food and booze, than a van is better. If you want to go courting in Georgia, you need a pickup truck. ERV is better for certain sites and CRV is better for certain sites. The ideal is for the operations

officer to have the ability to work each target using both styles of RV.

I just needed to hear you say this. As did all those out there who are trying to learn. :)

Liam again; Joe, I will tell the story one more time. At the project we worked sites two ways. One way was CRV. We called the other way ; "Joe Style." [snip] We do not need a DNA test, because it has your characteristics all over it. ERV is really "Little Joe."

I would have to share that honour with four people who are dead and two people who are alive (Ken and Mel). I would also have to refer everyone back to my previous post about the JECS-ERVA,B,C,D. I do appreciate the kindness however. I like to think I was always moving onto something that improved what I was doing--still am.

[snip] definition I was comfortable with. Every definition I came up with left me with more questions than answers. I suggest we all post on what we believe ERV is. Maybe by comparing and relating we can come up with a definition we can all live with, if not for the world, than at least for this group. Is anyone else willing to join in the endeavour? Will you play Joe?

See my previous post. I agree here, is the reason I've been having so much trouble as well.

Thanks for the sparkling response, Liam. You've not lost your respect for your cousins!

Warm regards,
Joe

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first

established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

AOL's & ERV? Continued...

[Joe McMoneagle replies]

The only reason for my earlier response, is that I didn't want to see large assumptions based on a lack of fact. I also didn't want to see statements which perhaps apply in training, also being applied to the basic overall understanding of this stuff we are calling RV. As there is a difference.

There seems to be a great assumption about ERV taking place here. This assumption being, that someone who does ERV, is or has to be in some form of hypnogoggic/hypnopompic state; and therefore is somehow "out of control." Which is not true. If it were true, then the "drawings" which are done as a matter of course within any ERV effort--and which in some cases constitute a majority of the valid information collected in an ERV session, would be bogus. I offer most of mine, and many of the other ERV'ers drawings (Mel, Hartley, Ken's especially) in counter-argument.

Also, it implies that somehow the ERV form of RV is less than adequate as the remote viewer "requires" someone who is able to "steer" them through the maze of AOL pitfalls. Whereas in CRV, the viewer is more able to identify these AOL pitfalls themselves. Again, not true.

I have observed just as many times, someone being smacked up against the side of the head while attempting CRV because they had strayed from the given format and slipped into AOL. I have also observed these same slides into AOL while someone is doing CRV after training. I think that sometimes you may forget that CRV was developed within the hallowed halls of SRI and was taught there for years. I saw very little difference in the AOL pitfalls with CRV and other methodologies. I did see that to some extent it was a highly polished technique which was more easily transferred through training. But just because someone has a greater familiarity with one than the other should not degenerate the other method as inferior, during or following training. There were and are times when ERV has proven to be superior to CRV for targeting and collection purposes...and times when other methods prevailed. As an example, without dowsing, no one would have found the

TU-122 Bear Bomber, Dozer, etc., etc. I would add that formal testing in the SRI Lab showed that regardless of technique or methodology utilized, most viewers were unable to consistently identify AOLs when asked to identify them prior to feedback. I have to say most, because "a couple viewers" were able to do so during significant runs--but this is inherently talent based and not the general or common rule.

All of you have implied and you all have voiced a distinct distrust in "visuals" as a result of these beliefs regarding methodology. Which may be an appropriate stance to take during training for any methodolgoy, but certainly not one you should take following (in either CRV or ERV). If one continues to hold this belief, then they would be discarding significant amounts of information which could and do sometimes have near "overlay accuracy" relating to specific targets. I remind you all of what is termed the "AH-HA". If it were not for the Ah-ha's, there would not have been a program.

Instead I would offer that the degree of "monitor" interaction is most certainly a difference in style, but essentially the same amount of interaction is required in either CRV or ERV training. One may seem to be easier than the other--but only as regards an individual's preference. The degree of AOL which occurs is significant in both--but again, only as determined by individual preference. It is not displayed in double-blind testing.

In the testing (post-hoc training) of RV methods, that is the actual collection and evaluation of information using CRV or ERV or other methods, following training, I have seen no significant difference in the number of mis-identified AOLs, reported AOLs, or AOLs following analysis. They all spike all over the place. Giving someone an impression that there is a significant difference is essentially saying that one method is better than another, which again isn't true. One method may be individually preferred over another, but it just simply isn't displayed in testing.

I've always viewed ERV and CRV as different stepping stones in trying to understand how one's mind works with regard to information processing or production. Both have their value, but neither are ends in themselves. From a training standpoint, I do agree that one should stick with whichever they have chosen to get round the bases, especially at the initiation of their journey. But, ultimately, the person's innate talent and ability to sort and fit what works to their own internalized mechanism of processing is the telling differentiation in demonstration.

At the end of the road, almost anything is right when you have finally come to understand that it is an inherent part of our nature and then you just simply can do it. Did someone say Magic? I agree emphatically that it is.

Less any of you out there trying to learn all this think that this relaxes the rules, it is just the contrary. Pick whatever method you intend to pursue and stick to it like glue. CRV is an excellent way of cutting through the ash and trash in getting around the bases. ERV is probably a bit more difficult, but only because it requires a highly trained or qualified monitor. In either, AOL is a fact of life and this will always be so. Those of you who can eventually see your way to controlling your inner-driven or more personalized prejudice while internally processing will probably improve somewhat in reducing AOLs, but AOLs will never entirely go away. As always, the above is subject to change in the next three to five minutes.

Warm regards,
Joe

P.S. I have to comment on this continued "Need to Test" RV. I can understand that Proof in principal is still required from time to time by those who can't for some reason or another accept what general science now agrees is probably true--that paranormal functioning exists and is real. That's fine.

However, if that is what they are after, they should understand that setting up a "simple RV test" over the internet is filled with protocol problems, and is probably the least effective way to go. This almost automatically tells me that they haven't done their homework. They should also understand that what they are testing vis-a-vis the internet is the least common denominator in a very weak anomaly to start with (that is, they are having an expectation that the average human on the street will display a significant variance from the norm), again an approach which seems preferred by the skeptics and debunkers, but not by those who are truly interested in the outcome. Historically, the argument has been--if it is real, then the subjects selected for study shouldn't matter. Well, that's like saying we can determine the batting averages of a professional baseball team by testing the batting averages of ten people selected at random then stood up against a pro-pitcher.

Paranormal researchers are already moving on to the very significant problems of determining how, from where, to where, psychic transmission might be taking place. In my own humble opinion, if there is an expenditure of money, time, energy, and effort, it should be taking place there and no

longer being wasted in the proof of principal arena. There are seven or eight labs with tens of thousands of examples that can be studied post-hoc. As regards current research, let's just get on with it already.

{Archive note: Joseph McMoneagle is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program. Joe is the only remote viewer who has established himself as a formal researcher and scientist receiving his scientific education through the unique method known as OJT [On the Job Training]. Joe trained under the direct supervision of Dr. Edwin May and as a result of this and his contributions to the paranormal field, he is the only Psychic in history who has been awarded a full membership as a researcher to the Parapsychological Association. The PA was first established in 1957, and has been an affiliated organization of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) since 1969. As of the year 2002, there are approximately 300 PA members from all over the world.}

Your Subconscious Should 'Know'

Q. It's like - don't you think that your subconscious should 'know' what you are 'thinking' - not just what you're 'asking'? It 'feels' like it's a lot more disconnected that you would like to think. Anyone else notice this? - Greg

Hi Greg, Headhunter and all;

Liam here; In answer to your question Greg, I think the subconscious (SC) lives in an environment where it has access to all information. It therefore tends to be literal not abstract. If you have ever watched a viewer trying to de-code an ideogram for sand dunes or a glacier (soft land or hard water) you have noticed the difficulty the SC has in communicating with the conscious. I think the process is just as difficult going the other way, when the conscious tries to communicate with the SC.

I have been doing RV for awhile and as a result I have gotten to know my SC pretty well. I think my SC is arrogant, but not without a sense of humour. My SC thinks I am untalented, dense, and insensitive and wonders what it did in a previous life to make Creator tie it to me in this one. Example: I was having difficulty de-coding a site. The site was an oddly shaped, man-made structure, constructed of natural material. After taking the coordinates again, and again, and again, I had managed to thoroughly frustrate myself and my SC. Finally I got a spontaneous ideogram which was the exact shape of the site. Then my SC drew a right angle directly over the ideogram. I heard this tiny, frustrated voice in the back of my mind saying "There, even a dumb, thick headed Mick like you ought to be able to figure that out."

As to where the information comes from, the answer is simple. It comes from magic. That works for me. every morning I get up, put on a tie and go to work. I do not think how I tie the tie. One morning I thought I would try and make the knot a little neater. I tried to figure out how I had been tying my tie all these years. Well..... I wore a turtleneck to work that day.

You asked about spooks, I assume you mean ghosties and ghoulies and not the kind of spooks who wear ties (or turtlenecks) and work for the government. At the risk of offending some former colleagues and others, I am going to guess that 95 percent of us get our information from the cosmic library in the ether relayed to us by our SC. The other five percent work spook assisted. This MUST be a deliberate choice on the part of the viewer.

You must ask the spirits for help, or accept their help when it is offered. IMO this is dangerous. As any dumb Mick knows; there are good spirits, bad spirits and in-between spirits. And even good spirits may have their own agenda. The "little people:" are famous for telling the truth to people, but telling it in such a way that it is misinterpreted and results in mischievous results and just general bad luck.

I tend to be real careful in dealing with the spirit world. Spirits are a lot like your unemployed brother-in-law. Once you invite them in, you can have the devil of a time getting them to leave.

If you do not believe in spirits, then do not read what I just wrote.

slainte
may the force be with you
Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Ingo & Inflexible

Mark said;

Hi Liam, I`m very surprised that Ingo Swann`s rule no 1. should be so be so inflexible coming from a man I believe to be quite the opposite. have a nice day.

Hi Mark and all;

I dearly love Ingo. The man is genius. He is insightful, multi-talented, man for all seasons. He is also a sweet, caring, sensitive, decent human being. Although I have not seen him for many years, I still consider him my friend and we do occasionally correspond. If you notice all the words I used to describe Ingo did not include the word flexible.

Mark, I have been through basic training twice, Jump School, Ranger School, and OCS. I spent four (maybe more, I forget) years in High School being taught by the Brothers of Saint Patrick. I think I am an expert on inflexible instructors and Ingo is as rigid as they come. If you were going to learn the CRV he invented, then you would learn it right. And right was Ingo's way.

Of course Mark, my viewpoint might be influenced by the fact I am Irish. We Irish are noted for being flexible, open minded, eager to avoid fights, and without a stubborn bone in our bodies.

slainte
May the force be with you
Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Selected Excerpts from the

[STAR GATE] Archives

- 1998 -Present Day

The Star Gate Yahoo List (which was set up in preparation for the VWR list closing, and got many of its members when that list closed) was founded by Steve Crietzman, but has been through many owners over the years. The list was moderated for membership and archives lack deleted materials, with such policies varying depending on the owner and moderator of any given time. The first 1000 posts of the Star Gate list were archived publicly by PJ Gaenir for reading at the Dojo Psi library at http://dojopsi.info/stargate/. Or you can join the list itself on the Yahoo groups services.

By Spring of 2002 it had a membership of around 400. At that time (and somewhat prior), other online discussion venues began to come about and grow, and the RV community became much more diffused in communication sources as a result. When this archiving began in late June 2006, the list had around 520 members.

Remote influencing

Shelly wrote: "Remote influencing certainly does work. Psychokinesis and healing are remote techniques".

Myself, a couple dozen world class viewers working thousands a test under the most amazing oversights and controls along with about 20M$ worth of taxpayer dollars proved you to be wrong.

but that is only my opinion...believe what you will but I assure you, not

even four dozen viewers and 40M$ worth of Uncle Sugars money would have changed the results...

sorry...but that is fact...and I can be just as hard case about it as those who really believe in the parlour tricks which they believe to be remote influencing...

Gene Kincaid...

{Archive note: Gene "Kinkaid" is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Telepathic Overlay

What Gene was talking about is also known as "telepathic overlay." It was the subject of much discussion some months back on PJ's VWR group. Telepathic overlay is tuning in on someone else's thought forms instead of the desired target. This can come about in several ways. One is if the viewer is undisciplined or inexperienced, and he/she just picks up on someone's strong "vibes." Another is when several viewers are addressing the same target, and the viewer's subconscious gets confused and picks up on one of the other viewers. In this case, one might never know it happened, if the other viewer was "on target." Very closely matching reports is a POSSIBLE indicator in this case that TOL has occurred.

A third way TOL occurs is when the viewer is tasked against a target that doesn't exist in reality, but only in the mind of the tasker. Perhaps, for example, the tasker believes a certain UFO event occurred, though it turns out the "event" was made up by someone the tasker mistakenly trusted. When tasked, the viewer "goes out looking" for the presumed target, but the subconscious finding nothing, it may sometimes latch on to the strongest "psychic signal" available--the beliefs of the tasker. In which case the viewer reports exactly what the tasker expected him/her to report, thus confirming everything the tasker originally believed.

The irony is that telepathic overlay IS being psychic--it's just being psychic in an un-useful and (usually) unfortunate way. I should point out that, though Ingo knows about this phenomenon, he did not teach us about it. We had to find out the HARD way! HaHa

Gene--beat you to it!

Enjoy!

Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Telepathic Overlay Continued...

Paul calls psychic overlay

Actually anyone who has been in the business for longer than a week calls it Psychic Overlay and it is a real problem when targeting more than one person on the same target (regardless if they are in the same room or not...same universe is sufficient to cause it....)

Gene Kincaid...

{Archive note: Gene "Kinkaid" is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Telepathic Overlay Continued...

The more the merrier, would seem to be true for targeting, unless you get what Paul calls psychic overlay. Did you have a protocol to avoid that?

Actually (a petty point), I wasn't the one that called it "psychic overlay"--I don't even remember who that was. I used the term that had been employed in the post to which I was referring. I probably should have mentioned something at the time. I generally refer to it as 'telepathic overlay," when the source of the overlay comes mentally from tasker, monitor, or co-viewer. Psychic overlay is really too ambiguous a term for general use, though it was certainly understandable enough in context.

Enjoy!

Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Col Corso, Roswell & Ingo

For you who are interested-- I got an e-mail Friday from John Alexander, a personal friend of Phil Corso, author of "The Day After Roswell." Phil apparently suffered a fatal heart attack Thursday night. I've not received further details as yet. Though this isn't exactly a remote viewing-related news item, there is a connection.

Ingo Swann conducted a project a few years back with a number of experienced viewers that reportedly produced results similar to what Corso reported (gleaned from first-hand experience) in his book. I've not yet read the book to see, but hope to eventually (Stoic philosophy of perception and Husserl's theory of intentionality are both my reading foci for the time being! ;-)

Enjoy,
Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Signal Line Information

Liam again. A word of warning. Everything I am going to say is strictly my opinion. I have no scientific data to back it up.It is based on my experience at Ft Meade and later. I believe we obtain information from the signal line by three different ways. The first is perception: You put your pen on the paper and take what the signal line gives you. This is the primary (maybe the only) way we get information in stages 1 through 3. The second way is "cueing." In stage 4 you "perceive" a structure. You then place your pen in the proper place to cue in the dimensions, color, construction, and purpose. You are now "cueing" the signal line as to the type of information you desire. The third way we obtain information is "knowing." This is information about the site that you "just know." You did not perceive it, you did not "cue" it; you just know it. How many times have you finished a site, looked at the feedback and said "I knew there was water at the site. You did not perceive it or cue and you did not report it. It was information you knew, but you were not aware you knew it.

This is more obvious in ERV. an ERVer might report there is a second man here. When asked to describe the second man, the viewer might come back with a whole string of data. This was information the viewer knew already. He was not aware he knew it until the monitor asked him for the information. A carefully written summary will produce a lot of that "known" information that is not available anyplace else in the session. A word of caution; the monitor will need to decide if this is "known" information (in which case it is probably correct) or if this is post-session- analyses (in which case it is probably wrong.). Sketches drawn while writing a summary tend IMO to trigger a lot of this "known" information. Stage 4 and stage 6 sketches tend to be more accurate than stage three sketches because you have more site contact and you have access to "known" information and you can cue information while you are sketching. I did not mean to be so long winded. remember everything I said is only my opinion. Hope this helps. warm regards

slainte
May the force be with you
Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S.

Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

ARV & Making Money

"I know it seems like it should work, but it doesn't. After a steady diet of lousy results, your subconscious will run screaming from the project". - Greg

Hi all; Liam here.

I have to go along with Greg and Gene on this one. Maybe it is because making money is not all that important. Maybe it is because RV is magic and a gift. Using it to make "easy money" seems a waste of the gift and a perversion of the magic. Even ARV has not proved to be terribly effective from the Targ silver futures to the many attempts to break the bank at Vegas or win the Literary. There seems to be one exception. Pat Price evidently made money by RVing. Unfortunately he allegedly died before he had a chance to enjoy most of it. I would like to see RV used to make the world a better place. If that is not possible, then I would like to use RV to make me a better person. I do not think winning a few million and retiring would make me a better person. Enjoying the magic and recognizing there may be a spiritual aspect to RV seems more important to me than taking early retirement, buying a big house, and making Guinness a richer man.

slainte
May the force be with you
Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

ARV & Making Money Continued...

Jerry here. I think you put it very eloquently - RV (or any other psychic ability) has a purpose far beyond money. If you can make money with it - that's great, more power to you. It's just that I feel that I'm subverting the gift when I do that.

[Paul H Smith replies]

For the time being, I'm agnostic about whether one can make money by

directly using RV or other psi techniques for making money in games of chance. however, the whole issue of money and psi is a sticky one.

There are those who think that it's okay to make money by charging money for training or services (I'm obviously squarely in that camp! ;-), there are those that think that making money with it at all is wrong, and there are others who only think that making money by using psi in gambling games is wrong.

But there is a further variable that is often forgotten--the REASON one wants to make money in the first place. I suspect that if one has worthy goals for the money, one may well be successful in many pursuits involving psi and money.

If one wants money for selfish reasons, it's often self-defeating. People who are selfish seem to have more of a difficult time being open enough to psi to accomplish such goals.

In a sense, the New Testament may apply here--you have to "lose" yourself to "find" yourself. Ironically the end result is this: the altruists don't care about making money from psi, so don't make any. The selfish ones defeat themselves in trying to make money from psi, and so don't make any either! Kind of funny, if you ask me. Interestingly, Hal's ARV project was indeed very successful (but involved a huge amount of work)--but it was a worthwhile project--making money for a Waldorf School.

Enjoy!

Paul

{Archive note: Paul Smith is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

RV & the Lottery

Not to mention Prudence Calabrese's lottery group, which has done quite well.. Sorry if I seem to be harping on her, but I assure you, it is merely circumstantial.. www.largeruniverse.com

[Gene replies]

Gosh darn..that's odd...when I had dinner with Pru the discussion on RI and lotteries did not seem to indicate that at all...but what do I know...I was only talking to her personally and I guess I was captivated by her loveliness...the fact is that people who actually believe their minds can control (let alone read) numbers in the altered state are not going to be persuaded by other facts calling upon common sense...there minds are made up and usually quite closed to serious discussions even from people who have been at the business for a decade or more...but for the benefit of those who are reading this message and slavering all over yourselves at the prospect of making millions in the lotteries..consider these facts...then go buy you dollar ticket at the 7-11

1. Since time and space drop out of the equation in the altered state....how can you be sure of the actual date or place you are supposedly seeing the six numbers in a standard state lottery. Can you be sure the buck you spend in Virginia based upon the wonders of RV is actually for six numbers in the next lottery in Virginia...How do you know those wonderful six numbers are not the numbers from six weeks ago or for six weeks from now...better yet..how do you know if the numbers are actually from the Virginia lottery and not from the German or French lottery or California or Japanese lottery...remember time and space don't count...

2. Look at the number 6...now look at the number 9...If you do not know what is up or down...like an astronaut in space...how can you be sure the 6 or is it a 9 is actually right side up...

3. Look at the following six numbers...6 - 16 - 24 - 28 - 31 - 43...

These are winners incidentally...GUARANTEED...They are my numbers...I play them twice a week and have played them now for four years...I have won about $1,000 so I am ahead...No RV..I just used birthdays and ages of my family...stuff like that...Now look at these six numbers... 6 - 16 - 42 - 28 - 13 - 34...note that all of the number from the first six numbers

are there...the sequence in which they appear have been changed slightly...very slightly...but this six number sequence would not have won the $1,000 would it...So how can someone be so sure that the six numbers are THAT correct and are PERFECTLY aligned that they represent the actual six numbers...

4. Finally, an I realize I am probably flogging a dead horse on this one...but playing a future lottery using RV is actually using RV to read the future. Since the future is not set .. subtle changes made in the present will affect the outcome of the future...making what you see no longer valid..At the time you have viewed the six numbers..you presumably have not already played the numbers...therefore by actually playing them after viewing them..you have affected the future...sorry...you have doused you own fire when you do this...

But, like I said...aspiring millionaires will not be deterred by voices of reason so please continue to play your dollars...7-11 appreciates it and so do I because it tends to build the pots up to very respectable amounts which will eventually be paid to someone like me...

Hahahah

Gene.

{Archive note: Gene is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

RV & Ethics

Hi all;

Liam here. Recently there has been some discussion of RV ethics (No Steve, I am not going to open that can of worms, at this time). At Ft Meade, we informed everyone, before they began training, of the potential dangers of RV. This is a requirement of the Department of Defence (DOD) Human Use Regulation and also the US Codes. More important it is the ethical thing to do. A person has the right to know the risks associated with any undertaking. Before I except any student for training I make sure they understand the following:

I can promise you that learning RV will change you. Your world view will change. Your priorities will change, and many things about you will change. These changes will begin shortly after you begin training. What I cannot promise you is that these changes will be for the better. I believe that most RVers I know have been changed for what I believe to be the better. There are those however, whom I consider to not only be different people than they were, but to have changed for the worst. Priorities will change. The ability to go anyplace in the world or out of it takes a lot of the urgency out of getting your monthly report on telephone usage in on time. This is fine if your boss is also on RVer. If he isn't, he may not understand your lack of acknowledgement of the importance of routine paperwork.

Learning RV will make you humbler or more egotistical. I cannot predict before you begin the training which one you will become. You will become more or less sensitive. You will become more or less intuitive. You may experience short term memory loss. Did I say that earlier? I forget if my memory loss is from RV, old age, or from pouring oceans of Guinness, Tullmore Dew, and Paddy's over my declining number of brain cells for an extended period of time. You will come to realize that the world is different than you thought it was. The rules of physics do not really apply. I believe your spiritual outlook may change. I cannot say if that is good or bad.

If you have a history of mental illness RV is probably not for you. What I look for in an RV student is a sound spiritual (not the same as religious) foundation, mental stability, a sense of humour, and humility. Gene and I, being, Irish, come by our humility naturally. In fact I have achieved perfect humility. I am probably the most humble person in the world. A fact I am

very proud of . Having done, what I consider to be, my ethical duty to warn everyone, I will now climb off my soap box.

slainte
May the force be with you.
Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Interdimensional Portal Fear

Jane wrote;

Dear Gene, Since your gifted student is my dear friend, I just wanted to know if it was safe to go through an interdimensional portal. I know she has gone through other types of what I would call "magic" places, but this is something different. To your knowledge has anyone ever tried it? I have these fears that she will try it and won't come back to her body -- leaving it in a comatose state, or will come back psychotic.

Jane...

Remember..when you are RV'ing a site, you are not really there...only your mental state is there....not your body.

Therefore it would be impossible for a viewer's body NOT to come back...they are not there...as far as their minds being left behind...also not possible...in reality only one side of the mind is actually viewing (the right side) and when a viewer wakes..it goes into a subservient role and allows the Left side to take over....in other words...if a viewer goes into a dimensional warp or whatever it is...if they do not respond to verbal commands to return (and that happens very often incidentally...viewers sometimes like being where they are)...all the monitor has to do is go over to them and give them a nudge of a pinch and shazaam...they are Left Brain back in the room and complaining about the pinch...

Go ahead and knock yourself out in these sites....when the commercial come on...you will wake up...

gene

{Archive note: Gene is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Sketching in CRV

Darryl Asks;

Q. I am an artist by trade, but my sketches are nowhere near as good as my verbal descriptions of the target are there any reasons/other instances of this within RV?

Hi Daryl,

Liam here. One reason, IMO, for this that your verbal description does not necessarily make sense to you. The words are just coming in and you are writing them now. Many times , after seeing the feedback, I thought I had missed the target completely, however my description was right on. I do not need, in fact I should not know, where I am at to provide correct verbals.

When I draw, I try to do it the same way. Not with logic but trusting my gut. I feel there is something above the flat roofed structure. I put my pen there and trust the signal line, and my gut. If I trust my mind and try draw what I "think" is there it what should logically be there, I will be partially right, but my drawing will lose depth and accuracy.

Works for me.

slainte

May the force be with you,

Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Ideograms & Experience

Hi Rich, I'm Sandy, Liam's wife. I don't have much chance to join in but am on vacation this week.

Thought I'd just share my ideogram experience with you. When I began RV, in S1, my ideograms were simple and easily translated. For instance, land would be a straight line; water a wavy line. So as I moved into more complex sites, the ideograms multiplied. My brain and I have been closely related for many years and she knows I need simple instruction.

As I moved through the stages I was able to handle more and more in an ideogram. Now I usually get the whole physical structure right off; if I misinterpret or get no B for S1, I can take it again and sometimes I get a simplistic ideogram. Sometimes water, smoke, snow, and sand look the same in an ideogram. A's would be across, wavy, flowing, soft. If I have no B and retake the ideogram than with smoke I may get a smoke stack with broken lines. My brain is saying 'this is smoke and there is no smoke stack'. Snow may have a broken-lined ideogram of a mountain. This says there is no mountain, just snow where a solid line means there is also a mountain. If I have a structure I get a right angled line; a town will give me a series of right angled lines; then if there is a mountain, land, water also; I will have an ideogram with the entire gestalt. This is just the way my brain and I communicate.

This was after many, many sites and with a monitor who is a structure lunatic. Really, I think he trained my little brain and I am just the host for those two!!! I have had to let my right brain do the work and keep my left side asleep. Being somewhat a control freak, this took many hours of discussions with my head. Thanks for letting me ramble.

Sandy

Ideograms & Experience Continued...

[Lyn Buchanan replies]

Hi. I just signed onto the list and saw your question and the answers given, and thought I'd throw in a comment or two of my own.

As Liam and Gene said, there are no ideograms which appear to be common to everyone. Even "land", which is a straight, horizontal line for most people, comes out as all kinds of things for the "non-most". A student

the other day called and said that his ideogram for "land" has changed itself to something that looks like a dot on too much caffeine - what should he do about it? The answer, of course, is that it is the subconscious mind's way of having the body tell you something. If that is the language it wants to use, then let it. Most people overlook the fact that CRV, which uses ideograms, etc. is as much a physical activity as mental. After all, you are using the body to act as a "translator" between the subconscious and conscious minds, which speak different languages and don't normally talk to each other.

For that same reason, the "language" of your own ideograms only needs to be (and only can be) understood by three people: You, on the conscious level, you on the subconscious level, and you on the "body-mind" level. If someone else starts trying to interpret your ideograms according to their shape, it is an exercise in futility. People have tried to find generic shapes for the ideograms, such as making a figure 8 into an infinity sign, and supposing that it has common morphogenic meaning to the human species. Such attempts at finding generic ideograms fail very rapidly. In spite of our common heritage and spiritual one-ness, we are, at some basic level, individuals. That is the level at which the ideograms appear to have their functioning. Besides, the meaning of the ideogram is rarely found in its shape, anyway.

It is almost always found in the accompanying "feeling component". As to the question about whether an ideogram can show the presence of spirituality or an afterlife... an ideogram is a word in your physical language. If you develop a word (ideogram) for "spirituality", then your ideogram language will include that word, and your subconscious mind can use that ideogram to tell you about such a thing.

It is a language. Like any language, its vocabulary is whatever you develop it to be.

As to the response that was sent by Bevy J of the U.S. Psi Squad - you should use the "CUT" feature and cut that bit of advice from your email program, "PASTE" it into your word processor at a font size of about 99pt (banner size) and make a printout of her advice you can place permanently on your wall. It is probably the best advice you can get for working such cases. Not only for the very good reasons she gives, but also for the fact that working for/with the family members exposes you to all the emotions of the case. That is a burden which you then carry through the session with you as you work, and it can destroy your success.

If the family won't accept any other reason for your not dealing with them

directly, tell them that it is out of concern for the victim...so you can do a better job for the missing child. That is true, but they usually don't realize it. Work only through the police or other professional organizations. Not only will your work be better received and interpreted, but the lack of emotional baggage will give it greater quality, as well.

Lyn Buchanan,

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Ideograms & Experience Continued...

Rich wrote: I still am not comfortable with multiple ideograms.(snip) (snip) When are additional ideograms required or helpful? Also it seems that some methodologies do not use an ideogram per se. Would someone who does not use ideograms discuss their views on this item?

[*Lyn Buchanan replies]*

Dear Rich,

I use ideograms, since they are an essential part of the CRV process, so can't address your last request. However, let me try to address the first 2: I, personally, am more prone to using simple ideograms. (Remember, this is a language, and just like clauses in English, there are 3 kinds of ideograms: simple, compound and complex). I personally like taking the coordinates over and over until all the simple ideograms which are appropriate to the site have come out. Then, when an ideogram starts to repeat, I know that my mind is saying, "That's all there is". I can then proceed into P2 with confidence that I have narrowed the session down to its basic components. Some people, however, like to take the coordinates once and get all the simple ideograms out in one compound or complex blast. It is all a matter of personal working techniques. If you are uncomfortable with compound and complex ideograms, then don't use them.

When are additional ideograms required or helpful?

Let me use an analogy: Let's say that you are blindfolded and told that you will be taken somewhere, and when the blindfold is removed, you are to simply describe the first person you see. Simple tasking. Let's let that be an

analogy for the process of telling you that you will be given some coordinates, and you are to then describe the target which is at the coordinate location. Same simple tasking. Now, in the analogy, we blindfold you and take you to the location, then yank the blindfold off. You know that your task is to describe the first person you see. Your first natural tendency, though, will not be to look for a person. Your first tendency will be to answer the inner question, "Where am I?" In like manner, when I give you coordinates for a target, your subconscious mind already knows that the target is, say, an event at the location. However, there is also a natural drive for your subconscious mind to ask, "Where am I?" It will therefore, come up with gestaltic ideograms which are the natural process of it getting its bearings. In other words, it will naturally come up with the ideogram for the target, but place it into its proper surroundings - with the accompanying ideograms. This is both a natural and necessary process which helps your subconscious mind "get on target". Don't fight against it. Once you understand the process, you can work with it to get on target faster and better. It is a good thing.

Lyn Buchanan,

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Ideograms & Experience Continued...

Bill asks;

Q. Are ideograms really a form of automatic drawing? They sure sound like it. In other words, is your mind blank when you draw ideograms and the pencil just moves, or do you draw something you see in your mind?

[Sandy replies]

Hi Bill,

A little background; in the early '70s I was heavily involved in the Charismatic movement with a priest. Automatic writing came natural as well as some other 'gifts'. Looking back, it worked for me along the lines of RV. I think they were strongly connected through the right brain. I became in tuned to my subconscious. When I began structured RV, I believe it was off of the

same signal line, and my brain knew what I was looking for. I really 'see' nothing, just put the pen to paper and 'guide' the pen. It's a feeling rather than a visual . The work came in training my subconscious into passing me discernable information. When I trace over lines on the ideogram, I could 'feel' if it were i.e., soft, hard, flowing, up, down.

Now I can feel when I draw the ideogram. An example was land/water interface. I would get a wavy line and a solid line . Then I had this ideogram that had a half circle with a straight line on each side. I knew it was land and water but no wavy lines. It was a bay with water on one side and land on the other of the half circle. It was looking down at the bay. I always get this ideogram for bay. The first time I did an island, it gave me a circle. I could put my pen on the inside and feel 'hard'; on the outside and feel wavy. I became cocky and each time I would get a circle, rather than go for the feeling, I assumed it was an island . Then I worked a site, took the coordinates, drew a circle and called it an 'island'. Liam said, 'Take it again' and after the third time, there came wavy lines in my circle. It was water, a lake. So if I put my pen in the middle of the circle, I can feel which it is. I have had to work hard at keeping my left brain out of here. To keep from translating my ideograms into logic. A structure, for instance, will be right angled lines which indicates for i.e., manmade structure. I worked an Indian ruins build into the side of a mountain. The ideogram was an up down mountain with a right angled structure inside. My left brain translated this as a cabin in the mountains. (I'm part Blackfoot Indian so I loved it there and 'assumed' it was nature.) My subconscious was trying to tell me it was man made out of natural material. So now I get a broken lined right angle for natural, man made.

Some ideograms I sent my brain and others my brain sent me. I think it is a two way street, speaking for myself and my brain. When I get more to an ideogram than I can handle, I can call 'too much break' and take it again. It will usually break it down for me and knows I will take it however many times to get all of the gestalt. I spent hours on making simple ideograms, communicating with my brain. I did drills over and over. When I decode a multiple ideogram, I take the coordinates again, if I have called something incorrectly or I missed something important, I get it back until it is correct. This happens because I retake the coordinates as instructed by the mean, old, monitor. I also work a S4.5 which Liam needs to explain. This is something that I just kept doing naturally and it works for me. I do not do a structured

S4 but after S3 I have automatic writings which encompasses S4, only in a narrative. From the very beginning, I would write the S4 headings across the top of the paper and begin a narrative. (I don't use the headings anymore.)

(I'm almost finished, LOL) I practice some Native Ceremonies and Spirituality. Smudging is a form of praying. I always Smudge before a session, this somehow helps me to lock on. I meditate and go to my Sanctuary as well. For me, and this is speaking strictly for myself, the more in tune I am with, let's say, a Spiritual space, the better I lock on. I think when I 'prepare' correctly, it somehow tells my left brain to go to sleep and I move into right brain. This is only in the recent years I have done this. In the beginning though, I would meditate and spend some time in sanctuary first. I really TRY not to complicate this whole thing, just take what comes along. I think like some others here, this is just magic. Some of it is hard to explain so I can only tell you how it works for me. (Bet you won't ask me anymore questions.)

Thanks for letting me share.

Sandy

The Crucifixion

Vikki asks;

Q. My starting questions are : Do you know a good remote viewer who's has done this kind of session (the crucifixion) before?

[Liam replies]

In approximately 1986, Skip Atwater worked me on this site as a practice site. We worked it single blind. Skip, the monitor, knew what the site was. I worked blind.

Gene acknowledges Skip as the greatest monitor in the world. At the time I had been involved in remote viewing eight hours a day, five days a week for approximately three years, Paul and I were doing the majority of the viewing for the project. Not trying to brag, just trying to validate we had a competent team working the site. We worked it CRV.

Early in S4 a Tangible of Cross came in. Intangibles of sacred, sombre, and a whole lot of very heavy, sombre feeling. I focussed first on the soldiers guarding the site (I am a soldier at heart and find I have a lot in common with other soldiers, regardless of time or nationality) I also identified a woman at the foot of the cross, his mother. I knew there was a body on the cross, but I was not able to view it. . I could not pick up any of His last words. I did pick up his concern for his mother. I was able to pick up a lot of what the other people around were feeling, but as for that body on the cross.....it was beyond me (I did have a distinct impression however; that He was Irish).

Now, I may be just another superstitious Irishman, but like Gene, I believe that God (anybody's God) is unviewable. Jean Luc, I cannot imagine what difference it makes if Christ was short, tall, fat, or thin (I already told you he was Irish, so you know he was good looking). I have no problem with anyone trying to view the crucifixion. I just do not believe you will have a whole lot of success in viewing Christ. It has been my experience in life, that God is not in the business of satisfying my curiosity.

slainte
May the force be with you
Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S.

Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

The Crucifixion Continued...

[Lyn Buchanan replies]

Dear Vikki,

At first, I was going to stay away from this one, but because of a single session which became a turning point in my life, I just have to jump in. Hope it doesn't start a ruckus. If so, I won't respond further, so the ruckus will stop. That's not our purpose here.

At 08:33 AM 7/24/98 EDT, Gene wrote: (snip) ....religious sites do not lend themselves to RV. (snip) .....I will simply say that viewing >the face of what I perceived to be God is not possible for a living human therefore you will not be permitted to view higher than the feet of the Crucifixion.

I had once had several weeks of viewing bad guys and went to the unit director to ask for a little relief from the heavy stuff. "You're a soldier," he said, "suck it up and do your job." For the next two days, I got dope lords and militant crazies as targets, but then, on the third day, I went into the viewing room with my monitor and started the session. The frontloading was, "The target is a person. Describe the person." I started the session, and immediately told the monitor, "I don't know what this guy is supposed to have done, but he didn't do it. - He's not one of the bad guys."

The session continued, and I got very strong access to this target person. As site contact grew, I became more and more convinced that this was not an evil person. In fact, I became awe-stricken by the innate goodness I felt from this guy. By the time the session was half way through, I felt like I was glowing all over. I remember that I could feel my cheeks and hands radiating a warm, expansive feeling. It was wonderful. I gained direct access to this person mentally and found myself directly involved with the most perfect human I had ever met. We continued the session together. He was actually very lovingly helping me do my own session. I completed the personality profile procedure and ended the session, but the glow didn't end. In fact, it hasn't yet. That was the most wonderful session I have ever done, and it was a changing point in my life. There was so much love and honesty and friendliness in this person that I began to actually feel love and a total sense

of admiration for him. By the end of the session, I felt I could love the table, the chair, the walls, the monitor, life itself, my own existence, etc. Everything which came to my mind was seen in a totally new light.

Then the monitor opened the envelope. Printed on the middle of the page was one word: "Jesus".

To say that RVing God is an abuse of a God-given ability is the equivalent of saying that praying directly to God is an abuse of prayer. There are some sects, religions and denominations which believe that, and I guess that they would not be able to look God or Jesus in the face. I think that those same people probably believe that the most proper use for a ruler is to crack the knuckles of misbehaving kids. My religious background is that God is a loving god and a warm and welcoming father. I guess Gene will now call me one of the smartass people, but I think that the answer you got from Gene is more Gene than RV, just as the answer you are now getting from me is more me than RV. When Gene approached Jesus, he couldn't go further than to look at His feet. When I approached Jesus, I was welcomed with total openness and love. I'm certainly no better a person than Gene is. I have to think that the difference is one of entrenched belief systems. The answer, then, seems to be that when we view, we bring ourselves into the session with us. If you come into the session believing that God is unattainable, you won't be able to view Him. If you come into the session believing that God will welcome you, you can.

I know that one of Liam's most valued sessions was such a religious target. In training and practice sessions in the unit, we used a lot of religious targets. They have good, historically recorded feedback, and therefore make good practice for viewing past events. No one that I know of ever "fell off their chair" viewing the crucifixion or found it impossible to view Jesus or God.

I am a Roman Catholic and I have found that anytime I want to humble and smartass viewer who begins to think they know it all, I simply provide them Calvary on the day of the Crucifixion. I have seen Viewers so suddenly thrown from their altered state...

This comment is not about viewing religious targets, but about a much more basic-to-CRV problem we had in the unit. There is a rule in CRV that the viewer's subconscious has to be ultimately in charge of the session. After all, it is supposed to be the only one in the room which has contact with the

target. The issue of "monitor control" has been around for years, and was a constant problem throughout the unit's history. There are many who worked as monitor only who were adamant that the monitor has to be in absolute control of the session. The fact that those sessions always end up in disaster or AOL-ville never phased their resolve. There were others who were also viewers, who are just as adamant that the monitor is there to serve the viewer's subconscious as it does its work. It is an old argument, and you can easily tell which side I am on - and you can also tell which side other people are on, as well.

I was never really a fervent supporter of either side of this conflict until the first session I had with Gene as monitor. It was an ERV session. I think that Gene had been in the unit for less than a week, and we hadn't broken him in yet. He was still an interrogator at heart. Anyway, the target was a foreign military leader. I had cooled down and gained the hypnogogic state. Gene, who in spite of this story, is an excellent monitor, eased me into the session by very quietly giving the coordinates. Once I had accessed the man, Gene instructed me to describe him. I always start my personality profile by gaining physical descriptors. Once I have gained full physical contact and can see the person's face clearly, I then move on to the personality profiling procedure. It is just my way of gaining greater site contact. (Yes, I saw the face of Jesus clearly. It wasn't like any picture I've ever seen hanging in a church, so I didn't recognize the face as His.) Anyway, Gene asked for a description of this target person, and when I started describing the man's clothing, Gene shouted at the top of his voice (or so it seemed to me in that hypnogogic state) "DON'T GIVE ME THAT S__T!" Needless to say, after I peeled myself off the ceiling (not physically, so don't go making stories out of it), the session was over. No information of value came from that session. Today, when I train viewers, I begin by telling them that the first, absolute, and totally non-breachable rule of CRV is that "The VIEWER is and must be in absolute and total charge of the session, and that that authority must never be relinquished to the monitor, the trainer, the customer, or anyone else for any reason. I teach that it is the one rule in CRV to which there can be no exceptions.

.....that they get tossed from the bed or sofa on which they are reclining.

C'mon, Gene. Wouldn't be some of that good ol' Irish Blarney we keep

hearing about, now would it?

BTW: Courtney once asked me what Jesus told me in that life-changing session - what instructions He gave me. The only reply I had was that when you're in the presence of Jesus, He doesn't have to tell you what you are or what you must do. You know.

Lyn Buchanan,

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Who's in Charge of the Session

Hi Lyn and all, Liam here. Good to see you posting again Lyn. I was concerned you might be having a computer problem. I considered calling and offering my assistance Chalk one more up for Sheldrake. I was getting ready to post on this matter when I read your post below.

"There is a rule in CRV that the viewer's subconscious has to be ultimately in charge of the session. After all, it is supposed to be the only one in the room which has contact with the target. The issue of "monitor control" has been around for years, and was a constant problem throughout the unit's history. There are many who worked as monitor only who were adamant that the monitor has to be in absolute control of the session. The fact that those sessions always end up in disaster or AOL-ville never phased their resolve. There were others who were also viewers, who are just as adamant that the monitor is there to serve the viewer's subconscious as it does its work. It is an old argument, and you can easily tell which side I am on - and you can also tell which side other people are on, as well."

This topic came up on PJ's web. The military folks, you, Gene, Paul, Joe, and Greg, and everyone else in the world, believed the Viewer was in charge of the session. Like all Irishmen, I am peace loving and abhor a fight. I therefore did not chip in. An RV team is like a marriage, nobody is really in charge (I can comfortably say that I am in charge in my marriage. I can say that because I am comfortable in my masculinity, I am a natural born leader and should logically be in charge, and because Sandy has gone on a trip to Paris and I can delete this before she gets back). The rule that the viewer is in charge is like the rule that the husband is in charge. I think this is a very good rule, but it is unenforceable. Just ask any husband who has stumbled home at 3 AM singing Irish ballads, with Guinness on his breath and been meant at the door by a crazy Indian woman, who refuses to buy my, I mean his, very plausible explanation that he was just doing cultural research into his ethnic roots. This, of course, has never happened to me, but I have heard stories.

Ask yourself this; You have two people in a room. One is intelligent clear eyed and firm of jaw. The other one's eyes are glazed over. The person looks like he just went 15 rounds with Ali and Mike Tyson and they let Ali and Tyson bring baseball bats into the ring. This person cannot spell RV and if

the person walks out in the middle of the session, you will have to put a leash on him to keep him from wandering into traffic and being hit by a truck. Well Liam, I chose the idiot. You know the guy who just misspelled his own name at the top of the paper. If that is the case I would like to enlist you into the 7th Cav and you can follow Custer down into that valley.

Have you ever heard a viewer say "Hey. I must be door knobbing. Why don't you move me 30 meters straight up or 50 meters to the South. Or how about "I must be in AOL drive. I bet those last four pages are just a bunch of crap." Viewers will at times, when left on their own, avoid the mutilated body of the child under the bushes by the river and tell you in great detail about the river and the various types of fish swimming in it. Viewers can at times spend the whole session describing a park, with flowers, trees, and birds, instead of walking out of the park, crossing the street, going into the building, down the stairs into the room where the poor bastard (who is the target of the session) is having electrodes attached to various parts of his body.

When the monitor gives the viewer the chance to pick out some words to S5 I get a comfortable feeling when the viewer says "I FEEL this is important but I have no idea why" The opposite of that is when the viewer says " I THINK the AOL of ice cream cone is important because I KNEW I was in a jungle and ice cream cones would be hard to come by.

IMO, no one is really in charge of the session (or a marriage). It is disciplined anarchy (try explaining that to General Odom). This worked well at Ft Meade, with the exception of a few individuals. For the most part; if it has to do with the signal line, instinct, or gut feeling, the viewer will call the shots. If it has to do with logic, structure, or support to the session (setting up, getting coffee, etc) the monitor is responsible. RV works best when the Viewer does not think, and the monitor does not feel. There are two people in the room, but there is only one brain, and it does not belong to the one person who is in contact with the site.

slainte

May the force be with you.

Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Who's in Charge Continued...

Re: [stargate] Who's in Charge Thanx Liam...I do not know how you did it but you actually explained it better than I did in my answer to Lyn....are you on the wagon again...it is usually on those rare infrequent periods of time that you actually come up with clear concise thoughts...You are, as noted correct, it is a marriage of a individual who is quite capable of walking off a cliff for as much as a couple hours after a session and a well dressed and soft spoken debonair and sophisticated Monitor who has absolutely not idea what you folks are talking about during your sessions...in the end the marriage works and somehow a target gets exploited and reported upon in a way that satisfied the brass...Nothing has changed...I am still handsome, well dressed, debonair and sophisticated and you still walk into walls and fall off the bed during sessions...but then you do that out of session also...

oh well....

Slainte...

and pray for peace in Ireland...

Gene...

{Archive note: Gene is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Remote Viewing Mars

After a few days I thought about it...it turns out that Mars is the mythological planet of War. Although, surface area was the target... the viewer seemed to have tapped into Mars mythological gestalt.

I would come up with another impression / analysis of the comments concerning Mars and the analogy of war...I will not comment on this again so do not come back to me...I will simply state what I witnessed once and that is it... Some of the viewers from the old unit and some of my students when given Mars as a target have come up with essentially the same results...the presence of a ruined fortress site on the face of Mars...destruction to all equipment and inhabitants...remains are still there and in some cases they seem to be still giving off energy or even working. The site destruction would most certainly give off a strong impression of war...much more so than the very abstract concept of Mars as the Greek (or was it Roman) God of war...which would be so obscure as to be absolutely dripping in AOL... that's it...

no further comments...

no further questions answered on this issue...

Gene.

{Archive note: Gene is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Changing the Future

I don't get it. If a person can predict exact details of an event that won't happen for several years... then it happens exactly as foretold... then the person rv's the future...

[Gene replies]

OK...let me be a bit "parochial" as Lyn says....stick with me here, this gets a bit esoteric...The future has not happened (duh!!! ha ha ha) therefore it has not happened yet...(double duh!!!!!....). Since it has not happened but is still "viewable" by the Remote Viewer, then it has to be presumed that even after it is viewed IT IS NOT SET..it is not engraved in the book of time and cannot be changed...that only occurs in the past..you cannot change the past since it IS ENGRAVED...So, if a viewer takes the gamble to view the future all they are looking at is a future which is still forming...still existing in a broad series of fractals (Paul Smith taught me that term)...If you simply view it...and do not do anything which would impact upon the future which you viewed, then it is likely to occur that way (unless of course any number of a billion billion other things do not occur which may drive us to another fractal in the fabric of time.

If, however, you become one of the billion billion little beating butterflies that choose to attempt to change the future, it most definitely will change...i.e.. trying to view the lottery numbers from the future then trying to play them....on the other hand, if you viewed yourself actually winning in the future, then if none of the other billion billion variables attempt to change the future, chances are that you will actually win...of course that presumes you know exactly when it is in the future that you are viewing and where...you may only think you are viewing the Power Ball from last week...but in reality you may be viewing the lottery in Rome, Italy in the year 2001 after Y2K and the collapse of economies world wide...Yep, you guessed it...you won 268M..but it was in Lira...and Lira from the year 2001 which are worth about 268K per dollar...(just like the current Turkish Lira...check today's newspaper..I am not lying...)...so instead of winning the makings of a King's Ransom...you just won enough for a day at Disneyworld...The future is tricky business...don't take it seriously...

Gene...

{Archive note: Gene is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Squeezing More From Stage 4

Darryl asks;

Q. I personally love the stage 4 matrix, I really like that by this stage you have a good repartoir with the target and that stage 4 allows you freedom of the target but..One of the questions I'd like to hear from the ex-military guy's is if they have any tips for squeezing a little more data from the stage 4 matrix?

Once again, I agree with you Darryl. Stage 4 is where everything starts coming together. Really neat. It is where you can really see the Magic at work. The secret to get the most out of stage 4, IMO, is the same as for the rest of CRV and ERV. PRACTICE!!! At the project we worked sites constantly. If there weren't any Operational sites , we worked practice sites. The more you work, the better you get. At the risk of taking some FLAK, let me add that even when you get good at Stage 4, you need to keep working sites. A small break will not hurt you, it may even help. But it has been my experience, that if you try to work CRV only every now and then, you stage 4s go to S##T. Because of my teaching and monitoring and my real job, I do not get to work many practice sites. Most of the sites I work are operational. So I am not getting a lot of practice. I find that I am getting less specific information then I would if I was working on a regular basis. In addition, the last operational site I worked the information did not come in any connected manner. I was just picking up a bunch of data, that may or may not have been related.

When stage 4 is going good it goes something like this:

Structure
large
multi-storied
natural materials
scientific feeling
research
electronics
military use
secret
hidden
facade

false front
etc, etc

When I do not work on a regular basis the data just comes in helter skelter. Last operational site I worked, I got so frustrated, that I re-worked the site ERV.

Thanks for the question. I am sure there are those out there who will disagree. I based my answer on my personal experience and from watching my students.

slainte
May the force be with you...
Liam.

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Altered States & RV?

Sk8r asks;

Anyhow, the question is, what does this state "feel" like to viewers who are proficient, and can anyone offer pointers on methods to achieve the necessary state.. Also, is anyone aware of any viewers who have undergone EEG testing (or MRI, or any other type of modern brain testing during RV.

Hi All; Liam here Excellent question, and one that I do not see people beating down the doors to answer. I will give it a shot. First I need to let you know where I am coming from. There are two schools of thought when it comes to RV. One school is the Newton School. This school is concerned with discovering the scientific reasons behind RV and believes that scientific solutions improve the quality of remote viewing. The other school is what I call the Irish School. The Irish School believes RV is magic. When you discover something that makes the magic work better you incorporate it into your style, whether it makes since scientifically or not. I belong to the Irish School, in case you had not guessed.

OK, having set the stage, let's look at CRV first. My Newton friends tell me there is no altered state involved in CRV. It is done in the Alfa state. I can buy that, however there is a not to subtle shift, at least IMHO. The problem is for me now, to try explain that shift. It is a slight numbness in the brain (not precisely but that's about as good a description as I can find). For those of you who have boxed, it is a little like walking into a medium hard punch. You are not really hurt but you are stunned for a second. There is a slight withdrawal from the physical. There is a slight shift from the here and now. (If I sound like I am faltering.....I am.) I find once my students have worked a few sights they become familiar with the feeling. Not a good answer, but the best I can do for now. Any CRV monitor is familiar with this shift. You watch a viewers eyes as he/she is getting ready to go. All of sudden there is a slight click and then he/she puts the tip of his/her pen on the paper and you give him/her the coordinates. If you do not believe there is a shift, try talking sense to a viewer after he/she returns from riding the signal line for an hour or so.

How do you achieve that shift. Paul Smith plays unbelievably bad music at incredible decibels. Lyn kept busy with a scheduled time for the session. I

relax for awhile, daydream and then just before beginning the session I say a little prayer. Do not meditate. It will put me to deep and alter the Alfa state, at least IMO. So one medium to medium good prayer and away I go. My wife is part Native-American and follows the Red Road. She started smudging before working a site. This seemed to improve her accuracy. (The Irish School does not keep statistics). Many of my students follow the Red Road and they also begin smudging with the same results. I am not Native American and I do not really follow their ways, but what the hey. It seemed to work for everyone else, so I started smudging. Worked for me also, so I added it to the magic.

Now for ERV. Here there is a change in the state at least according to my Newton friends. But the signal line feels the same as it does in CRV, only several times stronger, IMO. Here I meditate to prepare myself to work. I will not go into detail about the meditation. I also smudge before working (I do not know why Magic works. I just know it works if I do certain things.) There is a feeling I have when I am ready to work. There is a tingling and lightness in my arms. My mouth is dry and my speech is slurred. My brain is a mess and it is impossible to make logical decisions. I check from time to time during the site. If that feeling is gone from my arms I meditate for a few seconds and get it back. The problem is, particularly working without a monitor, of going too deep. I go away. I do not where I go or how long I am there. When I come back I do not where I was. To make it short, there is a window in ERV. If you are to shallow you come up above the window. If you are too deep you go below the window. You have to stay in that narrow band between the two. It is not really all that difficult and you do get better with practice. It is still a whole lot easier when you work ERV with a monitor.

I know this was pretty disjointed. I hoped it helped.

slainte
May the force be with you
Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Targets That Don't Exist?

What happens to the RV'er when s/he is trying to view a target that doesn't exist? (snip) I once tried to RV a simple drawing which a friend of mine assured me he had taped on his door. But in reality he had just forgotten to do this. While 'viewing' the only thing I got was an angry feeling. Often, that's what happens. It also happens to me when someone is "tasking a lie". That is, tasking something which doesn't exist, just to "see how good you are".

In the military unit, one Director once had all the viewers do a target which he said was urgent and of top importance. 4 of the 6 viewers got "the attack on Pearl Harbour" (and a lot of confusion as to why they got that). He called the viewers together and ranted and raved, threatened us with punishment if we gave him "...any more of the s&^t", and then proceeded to work us every day for the next 26 days on the urgent target. At the end of it, he gave us the feedback. The target was an article about the attack on Pearl Harbour. When we challenged him on it, he smiled and replied, "If you were REALLY psychic, you would have known I was lying." Needless to say, the damage he did to the unit that day was just about irreparable. We suffered a lot under that director.

Lyn Buchanan,

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Bilocation in CRV

Q. I was under the impression that bilocation was not involved in RV. Or is it involved in ERV but not CRV? Can someone straighten this out?

Hi all; Liam here.

IMO opinion you do not bilocate, at least not in this physical world. In CRV, it feels to me as if the signal line comes to me. You pick up a lot of feeling from the site, some wonderful, some really nasty. But I do not believe you bi-locate. In ERV, the signal line feels the same, only it seems to me it is stronger, the signal line not the accuracy of the information or the clarity of the perceptions. I think because of the altered state that the line just feels stronger. I do not believe you bilocate in ERV at least not in the same physical world.

Being a card carrying member of the Irish School, I have no proof for what I am going to say, nor do I need any (its magic). Sometimes, it seems to me, in ERV, that your physic or essence or what the hell ever, goes to the site location, but not the site location in this world but to the site in some psychic world, which is a shadow or reflection of this reality (boy Liam you are getting a little far out. Aw wot the hey tis just me theory, sez myself to I, there being no one else present during this brilliant conversation). This is why I love outbound targets, where you can go to the site physically a few minutes after viewing it in ERV. You will recognize the site, but you also recognize the subtle shade of difference. Thinks "look" different Something's do not show up in one of the worlds. Also left and right and north and south quite frequently flip thought. I am not saying this is what happens, but I offer it as one possibility. I really do not think about it to much (leave that to my Newtonian friends). Bottom line is it is magic and I just need to work on getting my incantations right and learning new ones.

slainte
May the force be with you
Liam

{Archive note: "Liam" (later, publicly Bill Ray) is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Bilocation Continued...

Q. Wait a minute! As a Humble Know-Nothing, I was under the impression that bilocation was not involved in RV. Or is it involved in ERV but not CRV? Can someone straighten this out?

[Lyn Buchanan replies]

I can answer as far as CRV's definition of "bilocation" is concerned. Almost everyone that I've talked to has a different one, to suit their own discipline. This is for CRV, though:

Ingo Swann defined "bilocation" as that time when you buy so thoroughly into the mental "mini virtual reality" that you start paying attention to only those impulses coming from your subconscious, and totally ignore those sensory impulses coming from your body. You feel like you are suddenly "THERE!!!"

Ed Dames, having never had such an experience, began teaching that "bilocation" means any time you are sitting in session getting impressions from "out there". Therefore, according to Ed, any time you have site contact, you are "bilocating". This is quite a bit different from what Ingo teaches. However, that started an erroneous definition in people's minds about CRV's bilocation, and it is hard to get rid of.

The "bilocation" experience (a la Ingo) is tremendous! It has happened to me 9 times over the last 16 years of viewing, and it is phenomenal! It is also something which, the harder you try to make it happen, the less likely it is to happen. Therefore, it sneaks up on you when you least expect it. To hopefully put an argument to rest before it starts --- CRV's BILOCATION IS NOT THE SAME AS OOBE!!! There are not only big experiential differences, but there are also some capability differences. For example, in an OOBE, you can go through walls, etc. In (specifically CRV's) "bilocation" experience, you can't. It is just like being there. You can get hit and hurt, you can touch (but not move) things, etc. OOBE is very prone to analogous perception, where CRV's "bilocation" isn't. There are other differences, and they have been logged and documented, so PLEASE, let's not get into an argument about CRV's bilocation and OOBE being the same thing. If someone argues that, they have probably had an OOBE, but I can bet you for certain that they haven't had a 'specifically CRV' "bilocation" experience. The two are different things, can be used as different tools, can be tasked for different

types of information, etc. 'nuff said.

Surprisingly enough, Ingo teaches that the "bilocation" experience in CRV is a bad thing and should be avoided, if possible. Monitors are supposed to catch the viewer who is going into a bilocation experience and tell them a joke, ask them about their family, their car, or do something to pull them out of it. The reason is that when you are in one of those states, you don't report what you are getting. Then, you come back and have to summarize things. CRV isn't about summarizing - it is about controlled access of information and details. While I love the experience, I have to agree with him. The summarizing of what you've just experienced always loses a LOT. It is much more effective and productive to plod along with the structure, getting one detailed impression after another.... (yawn) In the end, you have to decide what you're in all this for. If it's the information, then a CRVer would stay out of the bilocation experience. If it's a practice target, no lives are at stake, and you're there for the sheer joy of doing it, go for it.

Lyn Buchanan

{Archive note: Lyn Buchanan is a former U.S. Intelligence member who was involved with one or more of the Remote Viewing projects now retroactively known as the Star Gate Program.}

Websites, Links & Resources

(Links active at date of publication)

The [VWR] archives

www.remoteviewed.com
www.firedocs.com/remoteviewing/yada/vwr/

The [Star Gate] E-list

The current address for this group is:

https://groups.yahoo.com/neo/groups/stargate/info

Archives for the early years can be found here:
www.remoteviewed.com
www.dojopsi.info/stargate/

Palyne Gaenir (PJ)

www.palyne.com/
www.firedocs.com/remoteviewing/

www.dojopsi.info/forum/

Joe McMoneagle:

www.mceagle.com/remote-viewing/

Paul H Smith:

www.rviewer.com

Lyn Buchanan:

www.crviewer.com

Daz Smith:

www.remoteviewed.com
www.eightmartinis.com

Ingo Swann:

www.biomindsuperpowers.com

One20+ Rv links:

www.mprv.net/one20.html

Aesthetic Impact:
www.aestheticimpact.com

The Farsight Institute:
www.farsight.org

Mindwise Consulting:
www.mindwiseconsulting.com

The Star Gate Interactive Archive:
www.stargate-interactive.com

Stephan A Schwartz:
www.stephanaschwartz.com

Pam Coronado:
www.pamcoronado.com

Intuitive Specialists:
http://intuitivespecialists.com

Marty Rosenblatt (ARV)
www.1arv.com

Edward Riordan:
www.erviewer.com

IRVA (International Remote Viewing Association):
www.irva.org

ABOUT THE EDITOR

Daz Smith is a CRV trained Remote Viewer and prominent Remote Viewing researcher. Daz has participated in public and private Remote Viewing projects for many of the leaders in the field and he participates in many of the online discussions, forums and social zones in the subject of Remote Viewing. Daz also publishes a print and online Remote Viewing magazine *www.eightmartinis.com* and regular Remote Viewing news, information and resources from his large Remote Viewing website and blog *www.remoteviewed.com*.

Daz has published two other books on psychic & Remote Viewing titled: *'Surfing the psychic internet'. & CRV - Controlled Remote Viewing*, both Available from *Amazon.com*.